

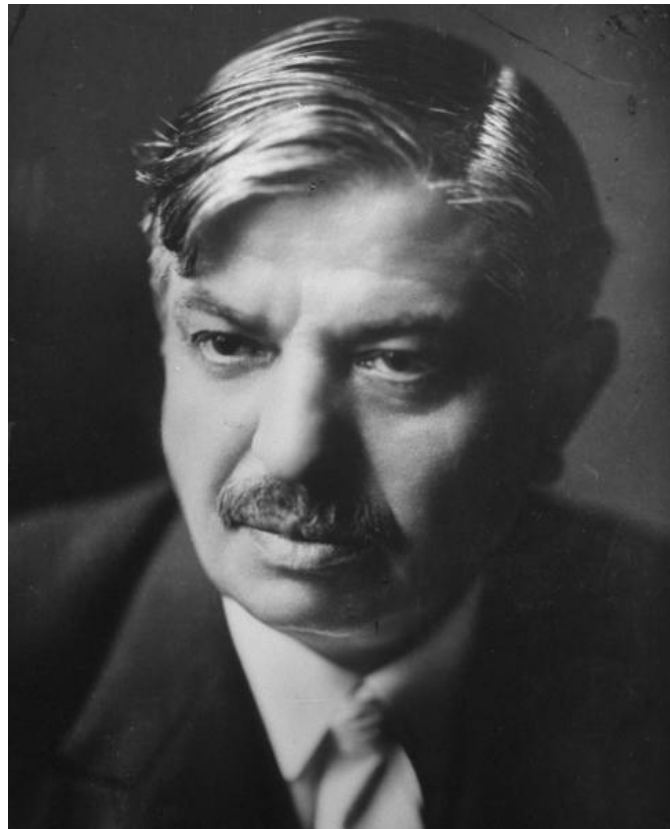
SYNARCHY MOVEMENT OF EMPIRE

BOOK II

THE MODERN SYNARCHY INTERNATIONAL

by

Pierre Beaudry



LAVAL BEASTMAN OF VICHY

LEESBURG, Va. June 20, 2005

DEDICATION

This book is dedicated to the LaRouche Youth Movement (LYM) worldwide, and particularly to the French LYM, who deserve to know the truth about French history and world affairs. Previous generations of French citizens had settled their accounts with their immediate past history by either going to war, or by getting involved into absurd coups d'Etat, however, they never knew why they were doing so. My generation of Bohemian Bourgeois (BoBos) has not done that; it didn't care to do anything for history, nor for the future generations. It was only interested in lying and in taking care of "Me, Me, Me!" The problem that the youth of today are face with is that the truth about the French Revolution, about Napoleon Bonaparte, about the Synarchy, about the destruction of the Third Republic, or about Vichy has never been told. So, either the truth comes out now, and finally exorcises the French population as a whole, once and forever, or else the French nation is doomed to repeat the same mistakes of the past, again and again.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

BOOK II

THE MODERN SYNARCHY INTERNATIONAL

1.1 SAINT YVES D'ALVEYDRE:

THE SYNARCHY OF A ONE-WORLD EMPIRE 8

1.2 INTRODUCTION	
2.2 AGAINST THE PEACE OF WESTPHALIA AND AMERICA	
3.2 A SYNARCHIST CONSTITUTION FOR EUROPE	
4.2 SYNARCHIST ALLIANCE AGAINST ISLAM AND THE "TARTARS"	
5.2 THE EXCLUSION OF ISLAM	
6.2 SAINT-YVES D'ALVEYDRE, A VICTIM OF BIPOLARITY	
7.2 THE HATRED OF PLATO AND OF {AGAPE}	
8.2 THE CREATION OF THE {ORDRE MARTINISTE ET SYNARCHIQUE}	
9.2 THE MYSTICAL ORIGINS OF THE SYNARCHY DOCTRINE	
10.2 EISENHOWER INVITED TO HEAD THE AMERICAN SYNARCHY.	
2.1 FAILED ATTEMPTS AT DESTROYING THE THIRD REPUBLIC	31

1.2 THE LEFT AND RIGHT FRENCH FASCIST SYSTEM.	
2.2 THE FAILED COUP OF BEAST-MAN BOULANGER (1889)	
3.2 LEFT AND RIGHT OPERATIONS .	
4.2 THE FRENCH INVASION OF THE RUHR (1923-1930)	
5.2 THE FAILED COUP OF BEASTMAN LAROCQUE (1934).	
6.2 HOW DE GAULLE FOUGHT THE SYNARCHY	
7.2 DE GAULLE'S PARADOX OF {ASSAULT ARTILLERY}.	
8.2 THE BATTLE OF FRANCE	
9.2 THE WOMEN BEHIND THE FASCIST COUP OF 1940.	
10.2 A SUBLIME MOMENT TURNS TO TRAGEDY.	
11.2 THE SINKING OF THE FRENCH FLEET (1940)	

3.1 THE UNTOLD STORY OF HOW THE SYNARCHY SABOTAGED THE FRENCH MILITARY AND SET UP THE INVASION OF FRANCE, IN 1940...85

- 1.2 INTRODUCTION: THE HISTORICAL ANOMALY**
- 2.2 THE LEIBNIZIAN PRINCIPLE OF PROPORTIONALITY:**
- 3.2 THE GENOCIDAL POLICY OF NATIONAL DEFENSE**
- 4.2 PURGE OF THE REPUBLICAN ELITE.**
- 5.2 GEOPOLITICAL SELECTION OF BATTLE UNITS**
- 6.2 THE PHONY BATTLE OF FLANDERS (May 10 to May 16, 1940)**
- 7.2 HOW THE BATTLE OF FLANDERS WAS RIGGED.**
- 8.2 POLITICAL AND DEMOGRAPHIC FACTORS OF THE RETREAT**

4.1 HOW THE SYNARCHY DESTROYED THE THIRD REPUBLIC.....104

- 1.2 PIERRE LAVAL: SYNARCHIST BEASTMAN OF VICHY**
- 2.2 HOW THE SYNARCHY BANKERS PLAYED PIERRE LAVAL**
- 3.2 HOW PIERRE LAVAL CAME TO POWER**
- 4.2 THE DESTRUCTION OF THE THIRD REPUBLIC (JULY 9-10, 1940)**
- 5.2 VICHY COLLABORATION WITH THE AMERICANS (1941)**
- 6.2 THE FLANK OF SAINT-PIERRE ET MIQUELON**
- 7.2 LAVAL RETURNS TO POWER (APRIL 1942)**
- 8.2 BANQUE WORMS AND THE INVASION OF NORTH AFRICA**

**5.1 ORDRE NOUVEAU: THE DOMINICAN FASCIST YOUTH MOVEMENT
..... 138**

- 1.2 INTRODUCTION**
- 2.2 THE UNITED FRONT OF THE EUROPEAN YOUTH**
- 3.2 WHERE THE YOUTH WERE RECRUITED FROM**
- 4.2 THE SCHOOL OF THE CHATEAU DE LA FAUCONNIERE**
- 5.2 THE URIAGE CADRE SCHOOL AND THE KNIGHT-MONKS**
- 6.2 BEHAVIOR MODIFICATION**
- 7.2 ALEXANDER MARC-LIPIANSKY AND THE DOGS OF GOD.**
- 8.2 ORDRE NOUVEAU AND PERSONNALISME**
- 9.2 HOW THE DOMINICANS CREATED FRENCH FASCISM**
- 10.2 ALEXANDER MARC LIPIANSKY'S LETTER TO HITLER**

11.2 THE GERMAN YOUTH MOVEMENT OF GEGNER.
12.2 THE BOURBAKI HOAX
13.2 THE MARCH 1924 SPECULATION OF THE FRENCH FRANC
14.2 THE ASSASSINATION OF DIMITRI NAVACHINE
15.2 ANDRE WEIL AND MATHEMATICAL BRAINWASHING
16.2 CONCLUSION

6.1 THE SYNARCHIST POLITICS OF TERRORISM.....180

1.2 BONALD AND MAISTRE ULTRAMONTANISM
2.2 THE BIPOLAR DISORDER OF THE {TWO SOULS}.
3.2 THE DUPLICITY OF THE BIPOLAR PERSONALITY DISORDER
4.2 MAISTRE AND BATAILLE: THE POLITICS OF EXTREMES
5.2 PERVERSION OF CHRISTIANITY AND OF SOVEREIGNTY
6.2 THE ACEPHALE SECRET SOCIETY

END OF BOOK II

BOOK II

THE MODERN SYNARCHY MOVEMENT OF EMPIRE

Chapter I

1.1 SAINT YVES D'ALVEYDRE: THE SYNARCHY OF A ONE WORLD EMPIRE

1.2 INTRODUCTION

2.2 AGAINST THE PEACE OF WESTPHALIA AND AMERICA

3.2 A SYNARCHIST CONSTITUTION FOR EUROPE

4.2 SYNARCHIST ALLIANCE AGAINST ISLAM AND THE "TARTARS"

5.2 THE EXCLUSION OF ISLAM

6.2 SAINT-YVES D'ALVEYDRE, A VICTIM OF BIPOLARITY

7.2 THE HATRED OF PLATO AND OF {AGAPE}

8.2 THE CREATION OF THE {ORDRE MARTINISTE ET SYNARCHIQUE}

9.2 THE MYSTICAL ORIGINS OF THE SYNARCHY DOCTRINE

10.2 EISENHOWER INVITED TO HEAD THE AMERICAN SYNARCHY.

1.2 INTRODUCTION

Saint Yves d'Alveydre was the inventor of the term Synarchy, which he defined as a form of government in which "*the men who disposed of power must be subordinated to those who disposed of authority.*" The powers are essentially divided into three chambers: Education, Justice, and Economy. The chambers are elected by universal suffrage, and are responsible for legislation. The executive is the Authority, which is never delegated, and which is chosen by way of *{masonic initiation}*. In one word, a Constitutional Republic and a Synarchist Government are mutually exclusive. <note> (The modern Martinists, Saint-Yves d'Alveydre, Papus (Gerard Encausse), and Philippe de Lyon are reported to have also circulated the fraudulent *{Protocol of Zion}* at the Russian court of Nicholas II. Among that Martinist group, a Cathar high priest by the name of Peladan, had made the claim that he had found the tomb of Jesus in the southern

French enclave of the Templars. The new group founded by Peladan under the name of {Order of the Catholic Rose-Croix, the Temple, and the Grail,} had also been promoted by the French "musician", Claude Debussy. In his book, {Joseph de Maistre Mystique}, Emile Dermenghem also reported that when Maistre went to Russia, the Raskolniki were introduced to Martinism and they all felt immediately at home.)

When he was still young, studying on the Isle of Jersey and travelling to and from Jersey and the British Museum, Joseph-Alexandre Saint-Yves (1842- 1909) was given his crucial orientation by a man who had become his spiritual father and Martinist at heart, Frederick Auguste de Metz, whom Saint-Yves described as a "Christian wise man." Metz recommended that Saint Yves undertake a most important mission "{in which the country and humanity would be very grateful if he were to demonstrate the law, which unites politically the right and the left, into a single social idea, into a single heart beat.}" (F. Ch. Barlet, {Nos Maîtres, Saint-Yves d'Alveydre,} Paris, L'Edition, 1910, p. 16.) This is precisely what Saint Yves attempted to resolve by confronting Liberalism against Communism, but presented in the form of right and left political opposition, which is then resolved by Synarchism. For him to succeed, in this task, Metz recommended that Saint-Yves master the ideas of three crucial thinkers: Joseph de Maistre, Louis de Bonald and Fabre d'Olivet. All three were staunch {theocratic monarchists}, and Saint Yves confessed that he preferred d'Olivet most of all, because he was a "religious pagan," and that "he was thirsty for this sublime rehabilitator of the religious philosophy of the Greeks and the Romans." From those readings, Saint-Yves attempted to compose a grand synarchist synthesis of "the law of history with the law of Judeo-Christianity," otherwise identified as a synthesis of "Empirocracy and Theocracy," in one word: {Universal Fascism.}

A key article published by Jean-Louis Martin, in {Le Phare de la Loire}, December 1940, entitled {Synarchy, or the Union of the governing and of the governed}, makes the connection between Saint Yves d'Alveydre and the Synarchy Movement of Empire (M.S.E.) which had just taken over the Vichy government of France, six months before. The article reads: "{This synarchy 'French, Christian, and Aristotelian', as the author qualified it, after explaining these epithets, was the one that built a strong Europe of the 14th century, then a united and strong France, until the time she applied the roman caesarist system under the despotic absolute monarchy of Louis XIV, then from the Legislative (the National Assembly), the revolution, reabsorbing the three social powers which were: for the Cultural, the

Church, and the University; for the Legal, the Court of the Peers, and the Nobility; for the Economy, the Court of Aids, and the Commons.}" (Geoffroy de Charney, {Synarchie}, Paris, Edition Medicis, 1946. P.XXI.)

This short newspaper clipping is the missing link between Saint Yves and the Synarchist Movement of Empire (S. M. E.). It casts clear shadows coming from the synarchist project of Saint Yves d'Alveydre, in 1882, and thus reveals a direct linkage to the fascist synarchy takeover of Europe in the 1930's. Its implicit reference to the General Estates of Philippe le Bel in 1302 and to the National Assembly of 1789, bringing together the Clergy (Education), the Nobility (Judicial), and the Commons (Economy) into one form of government, is literally the triad of power that Saint-Yves elaborated in his book, {Mission des Souverains}. The government described by Saint Yves is therefore precisely the type of apparatus that usurped power over Europe under the Vichy government, during the Mussolini and the Hitler regimes, as well as those of Franco and Salazar, and became known as the Synarchist Movement of Empire (S.M.E.). However, the most damning indictment against Saint Yves d'Alveydre is his explicit hatred of the Peace of Westphalia, and of its influence on the American system of Constitutional Republic.

It is important here to recall that at the Peace of Westphalia of 1648, Cardinal Mazarin had established an ecumenical principle handed down to him by the tradition of Henry IV and Sully, which itself had been inspired by the tradition of Nicholas of Cusa and of Louis XI, and which had been accepted by all of the European countries for a period of 141 years, until the Martinist led French Revolution of 1789 attempted to destroy it. This principle, identified as the {Advantage of the other}, was written in the Treaty signed at Osnabruck by the Protestants and at Munster by the Catholics, and became the principle of strategic defense of each and all of the countries of Europe since that time.

This ecumenical principle, based on what Leibniz had termed "Charity of the Wise", {Agape}, is the only principle in the history of mankind, which guaranteed mutual respect and religious tolerance between peoples and nations, and guaranteed to put a stop to the unending clashes for competing territorial claims. This new policy of benevolence meant that true justice could be established between nations, such as had been promoted by Wilhem Leibniz in the years following the Peace of Westphalia. The application of such a principle to all sovereign nation-states of the world represented a true peace and the just application of an {ecumenical principle

of strategic defense}, based on the defense of the common good for the {general welfare of all the peoples of the world and their posterity.} Such was also the Leibnizian inspiration, which Benjamin Franklin had enshrined in the American Constitution, as late as 1787. That principle also offered a guarantee of immortality for the human species, not only because it favored the growth of the world population, an {increase in the relative potential population density} per square mile, but also because it included the true embodiment of the Christian principle of redemption within the political domain.

2.2 AGAINST THE PEACE OF WESTPHALIA AND AMERICA.

Synarchism is an oligarchical reaction to the limited success of the historical Peace of Westphalia of 1648, that is, the unique American Revolution. As arch-synarchist, Saint-Yves d'Alveydre put it, in his {Mission des Souverains}, synarchy was created against « the monument of immorality and of iniquity of 1648: the general Government of ruse and of force. »

It is precisely to prevent the American system influence on Europe that Saint Yves d'Alveydre wrote his infamous book, {Mission des Souverains}. In the preface of his book, Saint Yves stated that even "*Before calling upon government cabinets to act, we must first call upon the great force of public opinion, the only lever capable of elevating Europe out of the bloody rut which led it to America.*" That "bloody rut", as he called it, was the Peace of Westphalia. Saint Yves wrote:

"{Since the Congres of Arras, incapable of putting an end to the Hundred Years war, the Assembly of Westphalia was the first almost plenary meeting bringing the European States together. It was, then or never, the chance to constitute a General Government, to institute a tribunal of Public Rights, and a Code of Nations.

"But, if the Congress of Arras had a certain moral and legal Character, the one of Westphalia had absolutely none. The first was a meeting of mediating powers, attempting, without direct interests, to stop a war between two Christian nations.

... *"The congress of Westphalia, on the contrary was, above all, a diplomatic meeting of warring powers, directly interested, judges and parties, and, consequently, having no general governmental character other than the dictatorship of the victorious arms; no judicial character, as to the rights of peoples, otherwise than the judgment by means of combat fatality. This last congress was therefore a republican assembly of personal or feudal powers, hiding behind diplomatic ruse." (Saint Yves d'Alveydre, {Mission des Souverains}, Nord-Sud, Paris, p.243)*

For Saint Yves the Peace of Westphalia was what he called the *"{monument of immorality and of iniquity of 1648: the general government of ruse and force"... "the brutal law of 1648"... "the armed anarchy of the atheistic and antisocial Republic of powers,"..."The robing of territories by canon shots was the only possible policy left for European governments since the fundamental constitution of their relationships, in 1648, and all of the doctrines and all of the revolutions, including communism and nihilism, are nothing but its logical conclusions." ..."Since the Treaty of Westphalia, or rather since the Congres of Arras, the general government of Europe is in a real state of siege, of which we vainly sense the crushing futility etc.}"* So much for Saint-Yves venting his rage against the Peace of Westphalia. Now let's examine how he distorts the truth of history.

First, Saint Yves denounces the Peace of Westphalia as a "diplomatic ruse" and as a subversion of the "synarchist project" that Henry IV and Elisabeth I had put forward before the rulers of Europe. *"{Everybody knows,"* wrote Saint Yves, in an flagrant fallacy of historical composition, *"that this project (of Henry IV) would have subordinated the military force to a legality and the diplomatic ruse to a loyal magistrate: so I will not enter in all of the details that anyone can find in all of the history books.}"* ({Ibidem. p. 239.})

Here, Saint Yves completely distorts history by making the claim that Henry IV had been working with Elizabeth, for a period of twelve years, to establish a grand design of the synarchy. This is not only completely false, but Saint Yves deliberately ignored that the very explicite policy of Sully and of Henry IV, for the creation of a {Christian European Republic}, and with the total support of Elizabeth, was precisely based on the principle of the {advantage of the other}, which later became the centerpiece of the Peace of Westphalia, and which Saint Yves does not even mention once.

The actual European policy of the {advantage of the other} was, indeed initiated by Henry IV and his advisor, the Duke of Sully.

In fact, in 1601, Henry IV offered to give his own Dukedom of Navarre, and the Roussillon to Spain, and went on to propose that Austrian controlled Burgundy and Alsace should become part of a newly formed republic of Switzerland (Helvetius). As reported by Sully in his Memoires: "In order to gratify the nation of Switzerland and their allies, and to always cherish them as loyal friends, allies and comrades, the House of Austria will be asked to add to the territory of their republic, the counties of Tyrol, Trent, Alsace and Burgundy." (Maximilien de Béthune, Duc de Sully, {Mémoires des sages et royales oeconomies d'estat, domestiques, politiques, et militaires de Henry Le Grand,} in Nouvelle Collection des Mémoires pour servir a l'histoire de France, par M.M. Michaud et Poujoulat, Tome deuxième, Paris, chez l'éditeur du commentaire analytique du Code Civil, 1837, p. 431.)

For the historical record, I remind the reader the following explicit policy recommendation of the {advantage of the other} given by Sully to Henry IV: "...And, that you must show an extreme desire to establish the same tranquility among all of the potentates of Europe, and that in fact, as soon as you notice the beginnings of the least disagreement and contention among them, your intention must be to truly seek all of the means to have them live in peace and tranquility among themselves, constantly soliciting them to establish a peace or a truce, whenever there should be contention or diversity of pretensions, and to always endeavor to put forward with whomever you are dealing with, your generous resolution where you {wish everything for the others and nothing for yourself}." (Emphasis added) (Ibidem. P.150-151)

It is clear that if Saint-Yves does not understand the principles of history, he is bound to repeat mistakes of the past. Then, Saint Yves goes on denouncing especially Cardinal de Mazarin, who he accuses of being "antisocial and anti-religious", and the Papal Nuncio Mediator, Chigi, who he accuses of not being "neutral." Ultimately, argued Saint Yves, Mazarin and Chigi have both failed in securing a true peace, because different factions kept on fighting before and after the Treaty had been signed. Ironically, Saint Yves complained in the same fashion against the perverted "sexual" 1815 Congress of Vienna, which was precisely the opposite to the Peace of Westphalia. So, historically speaking, Saint Yves d'Alveydre is simply a falsifier and a liar.

3.2 A SYNARCHIST CONSTITUTION FOR EUROPE

Saint Yves' central thesis on Synarchy, established in 1882, can be summed up, in his own words, as follows: "{Europe must acquire a constitution based on the teachings of history, and on the study of the general government of Europe from the time of Jesus Christ until our times.}" The purpose of his synarchy is explicitly to eliminate anarchy and impose the rule of Empire. First, Saint Yves called for the creation of three European councils:

- 1- {"The European Council of National Churches;
- 2- "The European Council of National States;
- 3- "The European Council of National Communes.}"

The Council of Churches is the key one, because it represents essentially the totality of the teaching bodies of the nation to be headed by the national primate of the Orthodox Catholic faith. The whole scheme is essentially based on a One World Free-Trade Empire, under the Authority of a European Oligarchy, as opposed to the authority of an Ecumenical Community of Principles of Sovereign Nation-States. Count Coudenhove Kalergi founded his Pan-European constitutional project on this Saint Yves program, which is currently being implemented by synarchist leader Valery Giscard d'Estaing. Here is how Saint Yves states the objective of his European Government with respect to the United States of America, in 1882. I reproduce here two pages, which are useful examples of Saint Yves's Theocratic thinking, and in which his hatred of America can be easily detected.

"{Ethnographically speaking, America, formerly Anglo-Saxon, is going to fill itself up by the confluence of the white, yellow, and black races.

"Historically speaking, its recent foundation is, in a geometric sense, a platitude, a plane, still without elevation and without a summit, on which is growing the formation of a political and social alluvium.

"In religious matters, the disciples of Fox and of Penn, in politics, the students of Franklin have taken and learned everything from Europe, which shall remain their Metropolitan Continent.

"The theocratic edifice that we shall build here, based on our nations, and according to their secular foundations, should leave the United States of America pursue in peace, and as they wish, from the Republic without slaves to the Empire, from one unrealistic policy to another, without despotism.

"For us, Europeans, we must put an end to such unrealistic policy.

"And since Jesus-Christ, living within the moral power of public opinion, rejects both slavery and murder, it is neither a pure Republic, nor a radical Monarchy, neither the destruction, nor the conservation of the Europe of 1648 and of 1815, which will help us cross our periods of transition, but the Theocracy with its social and religious power.

"The issue today is not to destroy, or conserve on the summits of our nations, on top of the States and of the monarchical and republican leaders of these States, some kind of social order, since none exists: it is therefore necessary to create one.

"And, we shall not create one without creative power, and such a power does not exist in any of our political governments, no matter which one, but in Theocracy, which is the only form of government which is directly social.

"This Theocracy shall not be constituted, unless it emanates from our Nations themselves, unless it consecrates everything that constitutes their internal livelihood, unless, in one word, it is Catholic Orthodox in all of the meanings of Universality, intellectual tolerance, and moral charity that I have indicated.

"This Theocracy, supported by the three European Councils, who shall meet in a single neutral city, or, by rotation, in each of our capitals, shall form above our nations, above our States and governments, whichever the form, a general Government, which is purely scientific, and whose characteristic name shall be: Synarchy."

"The consequences of that Government in each nation will be precisely the opposite of those established by the atheistic and anti social public Law of 1648, under the brutal weight of which, enslaved to the illusory and unreal policy, conservers and destroyers, sovereigns, presidents, churches, states, nations, all of us bleeding in the impotence of abrogating it.

"Each of our European State is built on the same model that roman civilization had bequeathed us: hierarchy of civil codes, centralized at the

top by the ministerial departments of the Interior, of Justice, of Public Education and of Religions.}" (Saint Yves d'Alveydre, {Mission des Souverains}, Paris, Nord-Sud, 1948, p.456-57.)

The point to be stress here is that Martinist synarchists have a passionate hatred for a true republic, like that of the United States, because they have a passionate hatred of the common people, who they consider as mediocre, impure, vulgar, ignorant, and bestial. Such common people are to be used and abused as beasts, and by moving them around like herds of cattle, and dispose of them, after they have stopped giving their milk. As Saint Yves puts it himself, the synarchy is designed to compensate for "*{the incurable political mediocrity of the masses.}*"

This is the same argument that led Joseph de Maistre to justify war and population reduction. "{First, when the human soul has lost its strength through laziness, incredulity, and the gangrenous vices that follow an excess of civilization, it can be retempered only by blood. Certainly there is no easy explanation of why war produces different effects in different circumstances. But it can be seen clearly enough that mankind may be considered as a tree which an invisible hand is continually pruning and which often profits from the operation. In truth the tree may perish if the trunk is cut or if the tree is {over pruned}; but who knows the limits of the human tree?}" (Maistre, {Considerations on France}, Cambridge University Press, 1994, p.28.)

Lastly, in one of Alexandre Saint Yves d'Alveydre's English language biographies, there is a report, which says that Saint Yves believed so much in "Superior Beings" that "the principles of 'Synarchy' were partially received telepathically from these 'Masters'." According to Saint Yves, himself, those "Masters" acquired their secret knowledge in the region of "Agartha," whose myth was derived from India under the name of "Shambhala", which was to be situated in the Tibetan Himalayas. The Myth was promoted by the theosophical society of Madame Blavatsky, Rudolph Steiner, Alice A. Bail and, Max Heindel, announcing the coming of the superior Aryan race, which shall dominating the world. Saint Yves adds that this superiority "{will be accessible for all of mankind, when Christianity lives up to the commandments which were once drafted by Moses and Jesus, meaning, when the anarchy which exists in our world is replaced by the Synarchy.}"

4.2 SYNARCHIST ALLIANCE AGAINST ISLAM AND THE “TARTARS.”

During the 1880's Marquis Alexandre Saint-Yves d'Alveydre (1842-1900) wrote five books entitled {*Mission of the French*}, {*Mission of the Sovereigns*}, {*Mission of the Jews*}, {*Mission of Labor*}, and {*Mission of Europe in India*}, with the explicit purpose of laying the foundation for a new world order that he called the Synarchy, in opposition to what he considered the anarchy of the republican or parliamentary forms of government. The explicit purpose of Saint-Yves was to replace the existing nation states of Europe by technocratic ministers put at the service of a {*King of the World*}, an Emperor-Pope, who would rule the world with an oligarchical priesthood of Martinist freemason initiates, who would control the herds of human cattle, like the ancient shepherd-king ruled over his flock. The true unstated objective of Saint-Yves d'Alveydre, however, was really to destroy the principles of sovereignty, general welfare and the commitment of the immortality of future generations, which were explicitly embodied in the preamble of the American Constitution.

From that vantage point, the primary obstacle to the New World Order of the Synarchy was the heritage of the principle of the Peace of Westphalia, the {*Advantage of the other*}, and its institutional application in the form of the constitutional Republic of the United States of America, since 1789. It was the task of Saint-Yves to eliminate the very idea that the "government of the people, by the people, and for the people" cannot secure the {*general welfare*} of the people and its posterity, and thus, the American form of self-government must be replaced by a Theocratic-Imperial form of oligarchy, which has control over the economic wealth of the planet through central bankers. This is precisely the current mission of the American Synarchist oligarchy controlling Vice President Dick Cheney today, and represented primarily by the banking houses of the Mellon, the Dupont, and the Morgan families, and the Lazard Freres in London, Paris, and the United States.

In the last chapter of {*Mission des Souverains*}, Saint Yves d'Alveydre described how to establish a {*European Synarchy*}. What he proposed, as the basis for the European Synarchy, was the creation of a "Council of Communes of Europe," based on the old oligarchical model of

the General Estates, that is, by the corporate sharing of authority and power between the Clergy, the Nobility, and the Commons in a Europe of Regions. He wrote:

"What I signify by the term Commune in its scientific meaning, is independent of false doctrines, of bad passions, of revolutionary instincts, which are caused by political woes. London, Paris, Brussels, La Hague, Stockholm, Copenhagen, Berlin, Saint-Petersburg, Athens, Vienna, Bern, Rome, Madrid, Lisbon, are the great Communes, the Mother-Cities, the great centers of civil life of European Civilization. It is those Capitals, which must be associated in a European Council, the only means of linking them to public peace and to have them take their true national and universal role...

"This association of the great Communes of Europe can and must achieve the disarmament, the neutrality and the liberty of the Capitals. It is only on that basis that the European Empire of Civilization can be erected...

"The Council of European Communes could be recruited as follows: In each capital, counselors would be nominated by an assembly of financiers, economists, industrialists, farmers, and by the chambers, either unions or guilds from each nation. That nominated Council would gather, during each session, in a different capital, beginning with London, the city of free institutions par excellence. The object of deliberations and competence of the European Common Council would embrace all of the following questions, using the basis of existing treatises and international conventions, relative to these questions: Currencies, Finances and Banking, Commerce, Industry, Agriculture, Communications, Merchant Marine, Railroads, Postal Service, Telegraph, Customs, Consulates, Colonization.

"This Council would be formed as a Jury and would have as Judges, for each nation, the Ministers of Finance, of the Merchant Marine, and of the Ministerial Departments including Industry, Commerce, Agriculture, Public Works, Communications, Consulates and Colonies.

"The Presidency of the Council would be given to the sovereigns, or heads of States, and the title of Emperor referee would be differed to the head of State whose Capital it is the turn to seat the Council. The judgments would become law only after having been examined by the other two Councils, that is, the Council of States and the Council of Churches." (1)

This is clearly the first Synarchist version of the Pan- European Union of Coudenhove Kalergi, which represents the elimination of sovereign nations states to a supranational entity that would be run by central bankers centered in City-Communes, and their obedient technocrats in each city. According to Saint Yves, the reason why the Europeans could never adhere to an American conception of a Constitutional Republic resided in the fact that Europeans must respect their history, that is, family, hierarchy and tradition. The political tradition that made this possible, in France particularly was the hierarchical tradition of the pre-1789 governing bodies of the General Estates, which included the Clergy, the Nobility and the Third Estate. This is what Vichy France attempted to inoculate to their youth movement at Uriage and what today's Europe of Regions is attempting to implement under the guise of Valery Giscard d'Estaing's European Constitution scheme and the Comte de Paris, the would be King of France, Henry VII d'Orleans. Another underlying assumption of this whole utopian system is that Saint Yves d'Alveydre was calling for a European Constitution, which was aimed at the inclusion of Israel, but with the exclusion of Islam.

5.2 THE EXCLUSION OF ISLAM

Saint Yves is not ambiguous at all on the question of Islam. In the *{Mission des souverains}* he warned about the necessity of its exclusion. He wrote: "I have indicated the measures to be taken with respect to Islam:" said Saint Yves," there are very different other ones that the Council of Churches would have to adopt vis-à-vis Israel. This last one, entangled, but not regularly associated with all of the works of Christianity, having no armed political body in opposition to it, like Islam has, should not, without dangerous iniquity, be treated like the Social State of the Muslims." Saint Yves argues that there must absolutely be a new alliance between the Christian nations of Europe and Israel against Islam, even if people object that it was "the people of Jerusalem who crucified Jesus." (p. 449)

Saint-Yves wrote: "In summation: Israel is a major (player) rallied in fact to the Empire of Civilization; Islam in a minor (player) armed against that Empire. We must open to the first the assurance and regular enjoyment of its right; we must tie the second, willingly or by force, to the Christian peace everywhere across Africa and Asia." (Op. Cit., p. 453) As for the

regions of the East, and Asia, Saint Yves added: "Measures will have to be taken with respect to those tribes (Tatars), which break down into Islam and Wahabism, or into the Chinese associations, and we should not forget that the current Chinese dynasty is Tatar, and the crown prince, Khong, is anti-European."

There is no ambiguity here. It is clear that for Saint-Yves d'Alveydre, the enemy of Judeo-Christianity is Islam, and then further down the road, Russia and China. What this Synarchy {*Mission des souverains*} represents, in fact, is a united front of Judeo-Christianity aimed at taking over by assimilation or by destruction, the other great religions of the world. This is also a declared intention of the Judeo-Christian esoteric tradition of the Rose-Croix and Cabala Masonic Orders, as well as of the Elus-Cohen of the Martinist Orders, which, as Masonic temples, are considered as the leading religion.

In the introduction of his book {*Mission des Juifs*}, Saint Yves wrote about the "triumph of Israel" as follows: "Europe is a colony, which is fundamentally Mosaic, as I said in the {*Mission des Souverains*}, and it is different from Islam, which is a Talmudist colony. In all of its Churches, Europe celebrates Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; it rejoices during the Vespers about the Exodus from Egypt; it venerates Moses, without understanding him; it teaches his works, or at least their translations to their little ones as well as to its grand children, and that, to the exclusion of every other sacred Book, wherever they come from: the {*Chings*} of the Chinese, the {*Avestas*} of the Persians, the {*Vedas*} of the Aryans, the {*Pouranas*} of the Indus, etc, etc. "(2) Thus, it is not difficult to observe that, lurking behind this explicit ostracism of Saint Yves d'Alveydre, lies a New World Order program or reviving the Knights Templar and the Crusades.

6.2 SAINT YVES D'ALVEYDRE: A VICTIM OF BIPOLARITY

Saint-Yves d'Alveydre had a history of bipolarism. He was the insubordinate child of Guillaume Alexandre Saint Yves, a doctor of psychotherapy, who could not handle his 13-year-old son properly. As a

result, his father abandoned him in the "reform school" of Metteray, which was directed by a Martinist, Frederic-Auguste de Metz, who introduced Saint-Yves to the writings of Joseph de Maistre, Fabre d'Olivet, and Louis de Bonald. Metz converted Saint-Yves to Martinism at a very early age, and recommended that the young man undertake a most important mission "in which the country and humanity would be very grateful if he were to demonstrate the law, which unites politically the right and the left, into a single social idea, into a single heart beat." (3) That was his life's mission, which also became, later, the program of the synarchist Uriage School of Vichy that claimed to be "neither left nor right."

These three main authors of Saint-Yves' childhood, Maistre, Olivet and Bonald, were staunch {*ultramontane and theocratic monarchists*}, and Saint Yves said he preferred Olivet most of all, because he was a "religious pagan," and that "he was thirsty for this sublime rehabilitation of the religious philosophy of the Greeks and the Romans." From his readings of Fabre d'Olivet, whose ideas he plagiarized abundantly, Saint-Yves attempted to compose a grand synarchist synthesis of "the law of history with the law of Judeo-Christianity," otherwise identified as a synthesis of "Empirocracy and Theocracy," in one word: {*Universal Fascism*}.

Saint-Yves lived a few years in London where he spent most of his days studying at the Royal Library before returning to France in 1870. In 1873, he married Marie-Victoire Countess Keller, the widow of a counselor to Tsar Alexander. It was Countess Keller who bought Saint-Yves the title of Marquis sold by the Vatican. Countess Keller was also an intimate of Empress Eugenie, and a niece of Honoré de Balzac. A few years later, in 1877, Saint-Yves began what he called his {*spiritual diplomacy*} to establish a European synarchist mission in India during the British protectorate under Queen Victoria,

In an article published by Jean-Louis Martin, in {*Le Phare de la Loire*, December 1940, entitled {*Synarchy, or the Union of the governing and of the governed*}, author Geoffroy de Charney, recalled that "This synarchy 'French, Christian, and Aristotelian', as the author qualified it, after explaining these epithets, was the one that built a strong Europe of the 14th century, then a united and strong France, until the time she applied the roman caesarist system under the despotic absolute monarchy of Louis XIV, then from the Legislative, the revolution, reabsorbing the three social powers which were: the Cultural, the Church, and the University; for the Legal, the

Court of the Peers, and the Nobility; for the Economy, the Court of Aids, and the Commons." (4) This was, in a nutshell the program of Saint-Yves d'Alveydre.

Saint-Yves divided social life of any society into three a priori categories: religion, politics, and economics. He assigned to each category a form of government; that is, Theocracy for religion, Republic or Monarchy for the political, and Empirocracy for economics. Since the Theocratic form was best suited to control masses of population, all of his efforts were turned to organizing a world religion centered around what he termed the {*King of the World*} who was to rule like a sovereign pontiff of the Agartha, his imaginary spiritual center located somewhere, underground, in India. The supreme initiate, the {*King of the World*}, who has never been seen, would be the Pope-Legislator giving marching orders, today, to the likes of the Deli-Lama, and Sun Yon Moon.

It was with that purpose in mind that the {*Mission des Souverains*} was written; that is, as a historical critique of the Pope of Rome, who was never able to coordinate properly the spiritual mission with the physical mission of worldly affairs. The purpose of the Popes, said Saint-Yves, should have been to conciliate Power and Authority, that is, establish a theocratic rule on the model of the Roman Empire. But, "Christianity never had a Theocracy, neither in a pure form nor in a mixed one, because the Christian Religion, made up of rival churches, as early as the fifth century, and subordinated by its democratic constitution to a political form which oscillated between the Republic and the Empire, was never able to achieve, as a cult, the intellectual unity, the scientific teaching, the education, the selection and initiation which are the guarantees of Theocracy."

According to Saint Yves, what was missing was "tolerance of all the cults, their recall to their original principle, have never been put to use, neither in the general Councils of the early centuries, neither in the partial Councils, which separated the Greek Church from the Latin Church, neither by the Papacy, which, given its partitive and political situation within Christianity, was never able, despite its efforts, to accomplish anything but to implement a sectarian and clerical power, which is totally opposed to theocratic Authority." (Saint Yves, Op. Cit. P.32) "However," Saint-Yves immediately added to this anti-papacy stand, "let us make haste and say it, what is not possible within Christianity, is possible everywhere else."

7.2 THE HATRED OF PLATO AND OF {AGAPE}.

In his *{Mission des souverains}*, Saint-Yves explains his total hatred of Plato and his principle of justice of the Republic, *{agape}*. He explains that Plato never understood the real nature of the Republic of Athens whose ultimate purpose was to guarantee domestic slavery, that is the enslavement of the majority of the population into agriculture, military and civil slavery. Only the citizens are free, a freedom which is exclusively guaranteed by slavery of the great majority, a perpetual and ominous status that could threaten anyone at any time. To which Saint-Yves adds: "Thus, if Nicetes had not bought Plato's freedom, this vulgar interpreter of Pythagoras, despite his metaphysical fantasies on the Republic, should have limited his republican virtues to the strict practice of his slave duties, under the threat of the whip, of torture or even of impalement." If this is the kind of justice that Saint-Yves d'Alveydre had in mind for the great Plato, what kind of justice does he have in mind for you?

This notwithstanding, since the Republic represented for Saint-Yves the "pure and unlimited popular will" of its free citizens, this form of government could not function without a necessary theocratic authority. Under such conditions, Saint-Yves was forced to conclude: "No true republic could ever exist under Christianity. The governments of the Italian cities, of Flanders, of Holland, were republican by name only. Being representative, in reality, the system of these cities was municipal or empirocratic, sometimes both together, as are more or less England, the United States, Switzerland, and as would wish the bourgeoisie of France, although they would never succeed for reasons that are not useful to reveal here." (Saint-Yves, *{Mission des souverains}*, p. 30)

For Saint-Yves d'Alveydre, the Peace of Westphalia was anathema. He considered this "Code of Nations" as "hypocritical and unreal" because that Peace established the right to economic and military security of individual sovereign European nation-states, against establishing a Europe of cities and regions based on a European constitutional and synarchist legal system. During the late 1880's, Saint-Yves d'Alveydre developed this fallacy of composition by opposing the "loyal magistrature" of Henry IV of

France and Elizabeth of England to the “diplomatic ruse” of Cardinal Mazarin. In his book {*Mission des souverains*}, Saint-Yves wrote:

"Since the Congress of Arras (secured in 1345 by the role played by Jeanne d'Arc – PB_), incapable of putting an end to the Hundred Years War, the assembly of Westphalia was the first quasi-plenary session of European States. It was then or never that a general government should have been established, and that a tribunal of Public Rights, and a Code of Nations, should have been instituted.

“But, if the Congress of Arras had certain moral and legal characteristics, the one of Westphalia was completely devoid of them. The former was a meeting of mediating powers, attempting to stop, without direct interest, a war between two Christian nations. If it failed, it was because the rights of people had not been formulated, and lacking a general government, which should have been socially constituted, it had no executive sanction.

“On the other hand, the Congress of Westphalia was, above all, a diplomatic meeting of warring powers, directly interested, judge and parties, and, consequently, having no general government characteristics, other than the dictatorship of victorious powers, no judicial characteristics, in terms of people's rights, otherwise than the judgment by the fatality of combats.

“This last congress is thus a republican assembly of personal or feudal powers, disguised under diplomatic ruse.” (Saint-Yves d'Alveydre, {*Mission des souverains*}, p.242-243.)

I reproduce, here the statement of Otto Skorzeny – chief of the Nazi's SS commando operations -- for purpose of showing that the statements of synarchy founder, Saint-Yves d'Alveydre, and of Nazi criminal, Otto Skorzeny, have the very same characteristic. Skorzeny revealed this horrific truth, when he was interviewed by the {Agence France Presse} (AFP), in Cairo on January 30, 1953. It is worth quoting the entirety of the text, as it reveals, without holding anything back, the true nature of the Synarchist International intention of the Demonic-Beast-Man. Skorzeny said:

"{War is inevitable, and this time, it will be truly world wide. It will unravel everywhere and there will be no limit to its battlefields. The condemnations of Nuremberg will be one of the main reasons, which will

cause this war to be a conflict whose horror will be unparalleled. These condemnations gave birth, in fact, to a new conception which makes the victor a hero and the vanquished an odious criminal.

"By this fact, each leader will wage war like a demon in order not to be the loser and become, consequently, a criminal. All the atrocities that can be imagined by man will be committed during this next war, in order to prevent the enemy from acquiring victory.

"What I have just said, I have repeated to the American representatives and I have warned them that all of the mothers of the entire world will one day curse America."

When you examine these two statements by Alveydre and Skorzeny together, the motivation behind the recent attacks against the peace of Westphalia, proffered by the current synarchist leaders, such as Tony Blaire, Otto Von Lambsdorff, and George Schultz, becomes absolutely clear. It is absolutely vital for the Synarchy International that a Hobbesian war system establishes the rule of "might makes right," worldwide.

The underlying assumption of both Saint-Yves and Skorzeny is that the Hobbesian war principle is the very root of relationship between nations, and that the basis of human business must be war not peace. In other words, history is the continuous progress of war, and periods of peace are merely moments of cease-fire. Thus, the less there are cease-fires, the better it is for business.

Having no moral leg to stand on, the synarchists are, indeed, very upset against such a principle as the {Advantage of the other} of the Peace of Westphalia, and very desperate, because this is the only principle that can eliminate suspicion as the detonator of human conflicts. Once that detonator is defused, there are no other possibilities for war, and the very idea of competitiveness vanishes from the horizon. However, no more wars means no more free trade, because it means no more {disadvantage of the other.}

8.2 THE CREATION OF THE {ORDRE MARTINISTE ET SYNARCHIQUE}

The two most important and immediate students of Saint-Yves d'Alveydre were the Martinists, Victor Blanchard and Gerard d'Encausse. Around the event of the Spiritualist Congress of June 1908, Victor Blanchard, under the initiatic name of Paul Yesir, and Gerard d'Encausse, under the name of Papus, organized a major split within the traditional Martinist Order and created the modern form of the Synarchy movement in France. On January 3, 1921, Victor Blanchard split with the head of {*Martinism*}, Jean Bricaud (of the Lyon Elect Cohens of Pasqually, Saint Martin and Willermoz), and recruited members of the Supreme Council of Martinism to create his own {*Ordre Martiniste et Synarchique*}.

Being a freemason, Victor Blanchard also had controlling positions in the {*Grand Orient of France*}, the {*Grand College of Rites*}, the {*Eglise Gnostique Universelle*}, the {*Ordre Kabbalistique de la Rose-Croix*}, the {*Order of the Lily and the Eagle*}, the {*Polaire Brotherhood*}, and commander of the {*Pythagorean Order*}. After 1933, Blanchard became appointed "Imperator" of the Martinist Orders of the nations of Asia, while the Imperator for Europe was Sar Hieronymous, and Sar Alden was the Imperator for the United States.

After the split with the Lyon Martinist Order, the grand councils of Italy, Spain, and Great Britain also severed their relationships with Lyon. In a short biography on Blanchard, Martinist brother, Elias Ibrahim, reported that "Blanchard linked himself with Saint-Yves d'Alveydre: and he, therefore, added to the title of his order the epitaph "Synarchy". No doubt, that by working at the secretariat of the Members of Parliament, he aspired to influence the course of political events by his occult activities, and by disseminating the ideals of synarchy." In point of fact, by 1908, Blanchard, who was secretary to the President of the Council, was in a position of control within the French Government.

In 1908, Victor Blanchard headed the Masonic and Spiritualist Congress, to which he gave the keynote address, and in which he invited all of the French Masonic Rites to join his synarchy in order to reinforce "the army of knights of Christian idealism." In his address, Blanchard noted the universal and ecumenical task that the Synarchy was contemplating. He said: "Let us not forget that this philosophy (Synarchy), at once human and divine powerfully inspired all of the founders of the ancient religions, among them Ram of Lam, Confucius, Krishna, Zoroaster, Moses, and Buddha. It is from it that the celebrated legislators of passed ages drew their wisest institutions.

It is from this sublime source, that the majority of poets, philosophers and sages of antiquity and of modern times drew the best part of their great and brilliant ideas. One rediscovers it hidden beneath the literal text of all the Holy Scriptures of the East and West, in the parables of Jesus, right up to the Epistles of St. Paul. It was held by certain fathers of the Church, the Gnostics, Troubadours, Trouveres, Alchemists, heads of medieval guilds, and the intellectual elite of the Knights Templar, who having escaped torture and bloodshed, transmitted it later through the intermediaries of the Rose-Croix, Freemasons, and Martinists."

Significantly, there was a very important religious objective to this congress, which was deliberately held during the Feast of Pentecost, which happened to fall on the opening day of the Congress, June 7th, 1908. In fact, the entire event was consecrated to the Holy Spirit. An important faction of the Roman Catholic Church was represented at that Congress, among which, the *{Eglise Gnostique Catholique}*. Victor Blanchard concluded his inaugural speech by saying: "It is by these means that they (Synarchists) will prepare consciously the Coming on Earth of the True Fraternity and of the Reign of the Holy Spirit, or of Science allied to Faith, of Reason united to Intuition, a lasting and celestial fusion which the Feats of Pentecost symbolizes so well." Now, what is the significance of the *{Reign of the Holy Spirit}*?

As a disciple and direct descendent of Saint-Yves d'Alveydre, Victor Blanchard is also a descendent of the Venetian Satanist Benedictine monk, Francisco Zorzi, who had been promoting the millennium prophecy of Joachim de Flore (1130-1202). Joachim de Flore is considered by the occultists as the precursor of Hegel's theory of the end of history. Among others, Oswald Spengler considered Joachim de Flore to be the founder of *{philosophy of history}*, which should reach its completed form during the beginnings of the second millennium, with the establishment of a *{Third Testament}* and the incarnation of the Holy Spirit. According to Joachim De Flore, the Father dominated the Old Testament, while the Son dominated the New Testament. A third period must follow the end of Christianity, which must end with Armageddon, according to the Gospel of the Apocalypse, and be dominated by the spirit. This third and final imperial period of the Trinity, which is to be viewed as the end of history, represents the age of heaven on earth. This earthly paradise was suppose to be the Third Reich that Hitler attempted to usher in, under the synarchist agenda of Saint Yves d'Alveydre and Victor Blanchard, in 1933, that is, "perpetual war."

9.2 THE FABRICATED ORIGINS OF THE SYNARCHY DOCTRINE

According to Saint-Yves, the synarchy is a form of government in which those who hold power are subservient to those who hold authority. This is a device, which separates the financial banking elite (authority) from the functionaries (power) of the government. In his {Mission des Juifs}, Saint-Yves asserted that the Hebrews were errant Celts who were fleeing the tyranny of power, and regret their ancient tradition of separation between Power and Authority that existed under Moses. Then, after going through the mythical stories of the Cycle of Ram which supposedly lasted 4,000 years, and the Schism of Irshou, Saint-Yves comes to the history of the Hebrews and the mission of the Jews and the triumph of Joseph-Israel at the palace of the Pharaoh Ahmes of the XVIII Egyptian dynasty. The story he tells is that the doctrinal schism of Irshou had caused a division of the empire, which split into the different factions of Krishna, Fo-Hi, the mysteries of Isis in Egypt with Zarathoustra in Iran, and the coming of Moses. Moses then reestablished the synarchy of Israel. The synarchy is fought against by what Saint-Yves called the Caesarism of political factions.

Furthermore, Saint-Yves claimed that the Dorians of the Delta gave support to Moses, and revealed the story of his initiation by what he called the "the black orthodox tradition". Orpheus is said to have been initiated at the same time in the Egyptian temples. This is the so-called birth of Synarchy that "Moses instituted and established with the books of the Exodus, the Leviticus, and the Numbers." The Synarchy of Moses became for Saint-Yves, the model of theocratic rule, the "best form of government by a legislator-priest."

10.2 EISENHOWER INVITED TO HEAD THE AMERICAN SYNARCHY.

After WWII, another Martinist leader, Jacques Weiss, had called upon Dwight Eisenhower to adopt the Synarchy as a model form of government for the United States. In the last portion of a letter dated, August 30, 1949, to

the newly appointed President of Columbia University, General Dwight Eisenhower, Weiss concluded:

"... The entire world is interested in your success, because the United States are the last great bastion of liberty. If they were to fail, the darkness of the Middle Ages, Asian barbarians would again take over the world, and we could then say that iniquity has reached its summit.

"At such a time, Providence would intervene again, by its unforeseen means, but, meanwhile, rivers of blood would have flowed and millions of souls capable of being saved would have perished.

"In order to avoid these disasters, it is required that you explain clearly to the American people that the time has come to establish a scientific government. The republican principle is appropriate for cities, the monarchical principle for justice, centered on the Supreme Court, the imperial principle for the federal government, and the theocratic government for Education, uniting in a single constituted body your Universities and your Churches.

"Who would be designated to take the presidency of that Synarchy? You, my General. You would be accepted by the unanimity that you wish and that you would inspire. You could then consecrate the juridical or governmental mission of those who would have shown themselves to be qualified by examination and merit. From the height of your authority enlarged by your willful abandon of power, you could then say that you have accomplished on earth all that the heavens expected of you."

In the hope...I remain, J.W. (5)

In memory of the 50th anniversary of the camp of General de Castries at Dien-Bien-Phu (March 13, 1954), the reader should note how the letter is also a not so-veiled threat to Asia. Eisenhower chose not to accept this invitation, because he had been warned about this program that he had identified in the United States as a dangerous "military-industrial complex." However, the Korean War and the Vietnam War showed that many other American leaders had accepted Weiss's proposition, and have, to this day, agreed to fulfill the mission of world domination for the benefit of the Synarchy International. During the two terms that Eisenhower became

President of the United States, he succeeded in keeping this Synarchy International in check.

NOTES

- (1) Saint Yves d'Alveydre, {*Mission des Souverains*}, Nord-Sud, Paris, 1948, pp. 418-21.
- (2) Saint Yves d'Alveydre, {*Mission des Juifs*}, Tome Premier, Niclaus, Paris, 1956, p.18.
- (3) F. Ch. Barlet, {*Nos Maîtres, Saint-Yves d'Alveydre,*} Paris L'Edition, 1910, p. 16.
- (4) Geoffroy de Charney, {*Synarchie*}, Paris, Edition Medicis, 1946. P.XXI.
- (5) Jacques Weiss, {*La Synarchie, L'Autorité face au Pouvoir*}, Les Editions Adyar, Paris, 1955, p. 389.

Chapter II

2.1 FAILED ATTEMPTS AT DESTROYING THE THIRD REPUBLIC

- 1.2 THE LEFT AND RIGHT FASCIST SYSTEM**
- 2.2 THE FAILED COUP OF BEAST-MAN BOULANGER (1889)**
- 3.2 LEFT AND RIGHT OPERATIONS .**
- 4.2 THE FRENCH INVASION OF THE RHUR (1923-1930)**
- 5.2 THE FAILED COUP OF BEASTMAN LAROCQUE (1934).**
- 6.2 HOW DE GAULLE FOUGHT THE SYNARCHY**
- 7.2 DE GAULLE'S PARADOX OF {ASSAULT ARTILLERY}.**
- 8.2 THE BATTLE OF FRANCE**
- 9.2 THE WOMEN BEHIND THE FASCIST COUP OF 1940.**
- 10.2 A SUBLIME MOMENT TURNS TO TRAGEDY.**
- 11.2 THE SINKING OF THE FRENCH FLEET (1940)**

1.2 THE LEFT AND RIGHT FASCIST SYSTEM OF FRENCH POLITICS

In the political domain, Left and Right were invented to create fascism. Because of their romantic attachment to their bloody Marseillaise, and their obstinate refusal to establish a true Constitutional Republic, following the example of the United States, in 1789, the French people had finally adopted, after 8 constitutional failures, a parliamentary democracy called the Third Republic of 1875, which was entirely under the whims and control of the private central banking system, and was actually run by a Martinist/Synarchist Oligarchy from behind the scene. In 1940, with the invasion of their country by Adolph Hitler, the entire French nation, its people, its military, its government and institutions rejected the Third Republic, and adopted a fascist dictatorship that became known as the fascist Vichy regime. The entire nation never recovered from such a historical mistake.

This report is the result of an investigation into the causes that led to that historical mistake, that is, into the causes that led the French people and their posterity into the worse nightmare of their history; a nightmare they have not yet awakened from, because they have not yet learned to accept the truth and admit the fact that modern fascism was not born in Italy, or Germany, but was born in France, and had been hidden under the disguised name they continue to call the French Revolution.

This report intends to answer one question: who were the Synarchy/Martinists oligarchs who created a counterrevolutionary take-over of France in 1940, and put a new beast-man, Pierre Laval, into power? Although the true history of the Vichy period has not yet been told to the French public at large, this question has actually been posed in different forms by several historians, among whom, William Shirer, {*The Collapse of the Third Republic*} (1969), Pertinax, {*The Gravediggers of France*} (1944), William L. Langer, {*Our Vichy Gamble*} (1947), and Charles de Gaulle, {*The Complete War Memoirs*}, (1954). All three of these books have identified partial truths about the fascist period of 1940 to 1944, however, all three are very unsatisfactory because they have not understood the more profound underlying assumptions that led France to such a disaster. Suffice it to say, at this time, that if one is to understand the true nature of the tragedy of Vichy and the disease of its fascist/Synarchist regime of the beast-man, one must trace back its origins to the period of the 1789 French Revolution, and discover that the poisoned abscess which finally had to burst, in 1940, was the ultimate consequence of the folly of having rejected the principle of the 1648 Peace of Westphalia. The present report will cover from the beginnings of the Third Republic of 1875 until the end of the Second World War, in 1945. Earlier periods of French history have already been discussed in previous reports.

First and foremost, the American reader must understand that since 1789, the French political system has been dominated by an actually insane Left versus Right political division, whose sole purpose was to maintain a disciplinary control over French political assemblies. During the early days of the French National Assembly, Left and Right were never meant to be anything else than a disciplinary measure to physically separate two violently opposed groups inside of the assembly room. Monarchists were told to sit on the right side of the President, while anti-Monarchists were told to sit on the left side. Maintaining order within that division was the job of ushers, not the job of politicians; and it should have remained such. However, since French Cartesians cannot make the difference between what is physical and what is cognitive, a {malin genie} concocted a curious {mental virus} which is still infecting French politics today. That {malin genie}, called Martinism, decided that, no political life would have any existence outside of those two categories of Left and Right, and that {ergo} no political idea could ever exist unless it were attached to that physical accommodation. As we shall see, the number of lives, the amount of time,

and sums of money that the French oligarchy has expended in keeping this fantasy alive has not been inconsiderable, and what finally came out of it was the fascist beast-man Pierre Laval, during the Vichy regime of 1940 to 1944

There was another more hidden reason, however, for maintaining such a Left and Right artificial political system alive. The Cartesian division of Left and Right was used to profile the political groups that the freemasonic Lyon Martinist Order had established in the French Revolution under the slogan {*Liberte, Egalite, Fraternite*}, which stood for {*Liberalism (Right), Communism (Left), Martinism (Right and Left)*}, or as Habsburg synarchist asset, Count Richard Coudenhove Kalergi would later put it: {*Capitalism, Communism, Fascism*}. These Cartesian categories were established for the explicit purpose of eradicating the {*power of reason*} from the political map of Europe; that is, eliminating the use of {*agape*} as a governing principle of sovereign nation-states, the principle of the {*Benefit, Honor, and Advantage of the other*} established by the Great Cardinal Mazarin at the Peace of Westphalia, on October 24, 1648.

It is only from the vantage point of this hidden underlying assumption, behind this Left and Right system of political control, that the failures of the Jacobin Revolution, of the Bonaparte Revolution, of the restorations of the Bourbon and Orleans Monarchies that followed, can be understood. The triad of {*Republic, Empire, Synarchy*} used by the creator of the modern synarchy, Saint Yves d'Alveydre had the same connotation as the {*Liberte, Egalite, Fraternite*} concoction, as well as the {*Slave-Master-Superman*} dialectics that Hegel and Nietzsche had established during the eighteenth and nineteenth century. Such phony {*Left versus Right*} Cartesian residues also reflected the underlying anomaly of the Monarchists creation of the Third Republic and of all of the failed Orleans coups; the one of 1889, with the beast-man, General Boulanger; the one of 1894, with the Dreyfus Affair; the one of 1934, with the beast-man Colonel Francois La Rocque; and finally the one of 1940, with the beast-man Pierre Laval. In short, the Synarchy plan to establish a series of fascist coups and put a beast-man as head of government in France, were to be "Initiated" following those three simple steps:

1- The Third Republic was created by default, in 1875 because the Right and Left Martinist system of Monarchists versus anti-Monarchists began to break down, and could no longer be controlled. Adolphe Thiers,

president of the Provisional Republic, said to the National Assembly in 1873, that "There is only one throne and three men cannot sit on it!" Although the Assembly was composed of a great majority of Monarchists, 400 out of 650, representing primarily the aristocracy, the Catholic Church, and the Army, they could not agree on the choice of a king. Thus, the nation became incapable of returning to a monarchical system; the legitimists wanted a Bourbon King, the Orleanists wanted the Comte de Chambord, or the Comte de Paris, and the Bonapartists wanted another Emperor, and no one would compromise. This marked the end for the monarchy in France, and the Left and Right system, which had worked since 1789, began to break down, when the monarchist majority finally agreed to create a Republic, in spite of their own personal political proclivities. This false Republic was actually established in 1875, after a multitude of new constitutional drafts had been debated, and rejected one after the other.

2- The Third Republic Constitutional framework had to adopt a stopgap measure to facilitate the transfer from a Left to Right regime; that is, a measure contrived to fit an adapter suited for both a presidential rule as well as a monarchical rule and provide that the chair of the President were to be transformable into a throne. It was almost by accident that this phony Third Republic was voted in by means of the introduction of an amendment to a 1875 draft Constitution. It was an obscure provincial professor of classical studies named Wallon, who proposed that "A President of the Republic should be elected by absolute majority vote of the Senate and the Chamber sitting as the National Assembly. He is elected for seven years and is re-eligible." The motion was carried with 353 in favor and 352 against.

3- The Third Republic established the function of a President with the executive authority to dissolve the Chamber of Deputies, with the consent of the Senate. This is how the Third Republic of 1875 was created against the general welfare of the whole French population and its posterity, by securing an arbitrary clause that pitted the Executive Branch against the Legislative Branch. The French legislators had "forgotten" that the Executive Branch and Legislative Branch had to be balanced, not exclusive. Thus the President of the Third Republic became an authority figurehead under the control of Central Bankers and separated from the body of government. This Constitution lasted for 65 years, until 1940, the longest period of any Constitution in all of French history. That is a long period of time for a body to remain alive without a head.

2.2 THE FAILED COUP OF BEASTMAN BOULANGER (1889)

From the beginnings of the Third Republic, in 1871, to 1879, there were twelve different governments. Governments would rise and fall within a few months. The most enduring governments lasted three years, at the most. Thus French governments were not in power long enough to tackle serious problems, and government officials themselves were only concerned in doing as little as possible, displease as few people as possible, and stay in power as long as possible. In one word, the French government system was deliberately built to be dysfunctional. This is what the creator of the Synarchy, Saint-Yves d'Alveydre, meant to accomplish when he said that the key to his system was the separation of {Authority} from {Power}.

In 1876, the very first election after the creation of the Third Republic had given the victory to a conservative monarchist Senate, and a overwhelming majority of anti-monarchist Republicans in the Chamber of Deputies, that is, 363 Republicans against 180 Monarchists, of whom 75 were Bonapartists. This led to what was called the crisis of {May 16}, 1877, in which the Monarchist Right and the Republican Left could not agree on a Prime Minister. As a result of power struggles which ended with the dissolving of the Chamber of Deputies, and calling for new elections, the leader of the Monarchist faction, arch-conservative President, MacMahon, representing the royalists, the military and the Catholic Church, was ultimately forced to resign, and from that moment on, the Monarchists deliberately abandoned all hopes of ever restoring the monarchy by parliamentary means. This was a decisive moment for the Synarchists who were all monarchists, without exception.

A decade later, it was in a similar situation that a flamboyant general had made his appearance on the political landscape in Paris. General Georges Boulanger was an early version of the beast-man Laval. His entry into the government facilitated by Georges Clemenceau, the radical leader of the Chamber of Deputies, who chose him to become the Minister of War, in January of 1886, because he appeared to be "the most Republican of the generals," and he had begun a series of purges of high-ranking military royalists, whom he had weeded out of the Army, in 1885. The reader should note the fact that in France, "radical" did not mean "extremist" as it does in

America, but meant "liberal," in the sense of middle class moderate democrat in social and economic policy. There were very few "Radical-Republican" high-ranking Officers in the French Army, and Boulanger was one of them. General Boulanger became very popular very quickly, and began to be courted by royalists, including Henri d'Orleans and the Bonapartists, who looked at him with their eyes closed, and saw flashbacks of the "**{beast-man on horseback.}**" The monarchists began so see in Boulanger not only the return of a strong leader who could restore the {Authority} of the Monarchy, but a leader who could avenge the French defeat at the hands of Prussia, in 1870. Even Bismarck saw him as a threat. General Boulanger rapidly became known as "General Revanche," (General Revenge).

The gameplan of his Martinist controllers, led especially by Henri d'Orleans, Duc d'Aumale, in the background, was not to reestablish the Orleans dynasty on the throne of France, but to destroy the Third Republic and put in Boulanger as the new dictator, under the control of the Synarchy bankers. The Duc d'Aumale was to remain the invisible hand, the little green man under the floorboards of the stock market, that would use Boulanger to re-conquer Alsace and Lorraine, and restore the Carolingian-Lotharingie "natural borders" of France by pushing the Germans all the way to the right bank of the Rhine River.

It is essential to recall here that since the creation of the Third Republic, the financial elite told the oligarchy that they could no longer be in "Power," but that they had to become the "Authority" behind the "Power." That is the reason why the Duc d'Aumale was told to cover his tracks and get himself expelled from the Army after he "vehemently protested" against the new Army Regulation of 1885 that Boulanger had introduced, preventing blood princes from having a military rank. The Duc d'Aumale was the great-grand son of the Duc de Guise and of Lorraine who, had been the key allie of the Habsburg during the religious wars against Henry IV. Henri d'Orleans, duc d'Aumale was the fourth son of Louis Philippe, King of France (1830-1848), and grandson of Philippe Egalite.

In the spring of 1887, convinced by his financial backers that the moment was right, the flamboyant Minister of War demanded a general mobilization, threatening to break peaceful relations between France and Germany, on the pretext that the Germans had arrested a French Custom Officer, on the border. The Cabinet began to get alarmed and his support in

the government began to drop quite sharply, however, the Paris population was manipulated, one more time, into acclaiming him as the hero of the day, and he became the idol of public opinion. When the Cabinet refused the war preparation, Boulanger demanded that the President dissolve the Chamber of Deputies, and call for a revision of the Constitution of the Third Republic. Boulanger was being groomed to become the head of an authoritarian regime. Although he was from the Left, suddenly, all of the forces from the Right turned to support him. The **{beast-man on horseback}** was back.

Out of fear for the very existence of the Third Republic, the moderate "Republicans" dropped Boulanger from the Goblet Cabinet, and assigned him to some obscure military command, out in Auvergne. Friends in the government got Boulanger to be retired from the Army so that he could run as deputy. In March of 1888, the **{beast-man on horseback}** created his own **{Boulangist Party}** and won a seat in the Chamber. **{Boulangism}** became an extremely threatening movement and established itself as the first fascist party of France.

Historian William Shirer did not fail to see in "**{Boulangism}**" the precursor of Vichy's Marshal Petain. Shirer wrote: "*Almost despite himself - for he was a man of shallow mind who lacked any real political conviction - Boulanger became the leader of the discontented, on both Left and Right, and the champion of revision and reform. On June 4, 1888, Boulanger, now deputy, mounted the tribune of the Chamber to read a manifesto calling for the revision of the Constitution. In words similar to those used a half century later by Marshal Petain and General Weygand, he said: 'France has suffered for several years from material and moral ills which cannot be prolonged without damage to all.' Parliament, he added, had become merely a scene of fruitless debates that got the country nowhere.*

Clemenceau, until recently his political backer and mentor, answered him: 'These debates, which you deplore, honor us all. They show above all our ardor in defending the ideas we believe just. These debates have their inconveniences, but silence has even more. Yes, glory to the lands where men speak out! Shame to those where men keep silent!...It is the Republic itself which you dare bring down!'

"The Premier, Charles Floquet, was more biting:

'I keep wondering what it is that brings our colleague to take before this assembly such a lofty attitude and to speak like General Bonaparte.'
But he assured! 'At our age, {monsieur le general} Boulanger, Napoleon was dead!'" } (William L. Shirer, {*The Collapse of the Third Republic*}, Simon and Schuster, New York, 1969, p.44.)

Boulanger considered that he was so insulted that he challenged Premier Floquet to a dual; not with words but with swords! The dual was held on July 13, the eve of Bastille Day. Although the fifty-year old General Boulanger, was an expert swordsman, while sixty-five year old Prime Minister Floquet was a sedentary lawyer, the Prime Minister wounded Boulanger in the neck and was declared the victor. It should be noted that Madame Marguerite de Bonnemains, who had become the mistress of Boulanger, and who had decisive influence over him, had accompanied Boulanger to his dual. We shall soon see that this is another one of these "feminine intermediaries," which often make their appearance in French politics, especially when the fate of the Third Republic is at stake.

However, what is important to recognize is that the "species characteristic" of {**Laval the beast-man of Vichy**} had already been recognized and identified inside of the Third Republic, as early as 1888. If the sword-dual was over, the fight to put a fascist beast-man in power was not over. It was clear that the members of parliament were not fearful enough. Floquet and Clemenceau had shown too much spunk and resistance, and were determined to speak out, because they were courageous enough to identify the animal. They had both passed the crucial test; that is, they had both identified publicly the difference between man and beast. The Third Republic was going to survive one more day, as Clemenceau had said, as long as "men would speak out!" Thus, year after year, Cabinet after Cabinet, weekend government after weekend government, France would be safe as long as deputies and ministers identified the {**beast-man**} among them. Meanwhile, French governments continued to be systematically bombarded, again and again, relentlessly, until the time came when not one among the deputies of the Chamber, and no minister would dare to speak out the truth in public!

One of the main financial sources behind Boulanger was the Duchesse d'Usez, the heiress of the Veuve-Cliquot Champagne fortune. The Duchess was made to believe that Boulanger was going to bring back a Bourbon on

the throne of France, so she put in several million francs. Boulanger took her money and created a daily newspaper, and publicized a lot of electoral campaigns, strategically located inside of Paris, in the hope of rallying a majority with police and military support in the capital of France, with the idea of launching another coup from the streets, shades of Brumaire. The "plural left" was unified against Boulanger in every precinct of Paris, but without success. Boulanger won 240,000 votes against 162,000. As soon as the news was out in the streets of Paris, crowds were organized by the Martinists to launch the coup. Waiting for the election results, Boulanger was sitting at the Durant Restaurant, rue Royale, which was at a walking distance from the presidential palace. The growing crowd was chanting: "**{To the Elysee!}**" calling for their hero to come out, and walk with them to take over the government. Several of the cabinet members had already rushed out of their offices, and evacuated the government premises. The President of the Republic had called for an emergency meeting, and was still expecting the worse to happen. Historian, Alexandre Zevaes, {Histoire de la troisieme republique}, p.303, wrote: "**{This evening, Boulanger is the master of the Capital...He has the crowd, he has the police, the Republican Guard, a part of the Army...If he wishes to march on the Elysee, who is there to bar the way?}**"

However, after his lunch at Durand, Boulanger surprised everybody. At the very last moment, Boulanger left the scene and went to bed with his mistress, Madame de Bonnemains! He had declined his chance to destroy the Third Republic, and become a fascist dictator like Bonaparte. He got scared, and could not go through with it. The beast-man had freaked himself out. Shirer made the following comment: "The imperiled Republic was saved not by any resourcefulness of its sworn leaders, but by a denouement straight out of comic opera. The government, relieved to find that the dashing general was not, after all, made of the stuff of heroes, concluded that he did not even have the courage to be a martyr. A mere tip that the government planned to hale him before the Senate, sitting as the High Court Justice, for plotting to overthrow the regime, was sufficient to send the general in headlong flight across the border to Belgium, on April 1." (Shirer. P.46) The great hero ended his days two years later in September, 1891, by committing suicide on the tomb of his deceased mistress, Madame de Bonnemains. This kind of deadly bluffing soap opera served to reveal how fragile the government institutions of France are, in times of crisis.

3.2. LEFT AND RIGHT OPERATIONS INSIDE CHURCH AND MILITARY.

In French politics, the prerogative of a President to use his constitutional **{power to dissolve}** the Chamber, had always been viewed as a means of securing the return of a **{beast-man on horseback}**. This is why so many incompetent people were voted in as French Presidents. As one of the defenders of Louis Dreyfus, Georges Clemenceau, once said: "**{I always vote for the most stupid.}**" Such an obvious constitutional flaw is one of the remarkable distinctions between the French parliamentary system and the American Constitutional Republic. It is precisely this constitutional rule of **{power to dissolve}**, which has kept the synarchist private financial elite of France in power, behind the scene, since the revolution of 1789. This was the deadly axiomatic flaw of the Third Republic, and was ultimately the reason for its fall in 1940.

Success of an authoritarian regime required more than a strong beast-man; it also required, on the one hand, the elimination of potential humanist leaders from the political scene, and, on the other hand, it called for the bestialization of the targeted population. The Martinist-Synarchy will fulfill those two conditions at the turn of the century.

Just before the Dreyfus Affair of 1894, there was a real possibility of bringing lasting reforms to the crippled Third Republic Constitution. That was during the presidency of humanist leader, Sadi Carnot, the son of Lazare Carnot, the **{Organizer of the Victory}**. Sadi Carnot had been brought into the government by Leon Michel Gambetta who promoted him to the position of Commissioner of the Republic in charge of national defense. On December 3, 1887, as a member of the Republican left, Carnot became president of the Republic. [The history of his accomplishments between 1887-1894 still has to be told.] On June 25, 1894, an anarchist of Lyon named Caseiro assassinated Carnot, just before the end of his 7 year mandate. It is not a coincidence that the assassination of Carnot occurred only a few months before the Dreyfus Affaire began.

As a result of the axiomatic constitutional flaw of **{power to dissolve}**, the so-called Right represented by the Church, the Military and the Monarchists, formed a block that tended to keep control of the higher

echelons of government bureaucracy, the magistrate court and the public administration, including private banking, business and newspapers. For example, during the Orleanist regime of 1830-1848, there were only 200,000 local notables who were allowed to vote. There was no freedom of the press to speak of, before 1881. The freedom of trade unions came about in 1884, and the freedom of public assembly was given in 1907. The idea was control, control, and more control.

Since the launching of the {Dreyfus Affaire} in 1894, the Martinists did not wish to let the Left and Right conflict die out, so they recruited a significant number of militant priests and monks who had taken an active part in the violence. The Catholic teaching congregations became a good pretext to stir up the flames of religious warfare. During the moderate government of Rene Waldeck-Rousseau (1899-1902), there was created a Left coalition to curb the power of the Catholic Church in France. Meanwhile, the ultramontane-Catholic Action Francaise was working the streets of Paris to create Right-wing violence. The apparent objective of the Synarchy was to eliminate the overwhelming role that the church played in education, since it had been completely dominating elementary and secondary school education in France, for centuries. The real aim, in fact, was to use the education of the children and the religious factor to exacerbate a population into taking a position in the continuing Left and Right confrontation and cause massive shock and awe in the general population. There had never been a more passionate issue than the education of the children to get the parents riled up, and the synarchists were out to abuse the population, and break their will.

In most of the villages and towns of France, the only schools were Catholic. Even in public schools, most of the teachers were priests, monks and nuns. The fact that Catholic education was the overwhelming form of French education, as opposed to lay public education, was not the problem as such. The issue was that Catholic schools were accused by the Left of fashioning the youth into becoming the enemies of the so-called {**Republican way of life**}. In one word, Catholics were identified as a Right-Monarchist threat to the Republic.

The most politicized Catholic Order to be manipulated into this sort of confrontation, was the Assumptionist congregation, which ended-up being dissolved in 1901. The Association Act of 1901 was passed shortly after, banning all other "congregations," as all of the catholic religious orders are

called, from teaching. After Waldeck-Rousseau was forced to resign over this issue, the new Government of Emile Combes, an anti-clerical fanatic, gave the order to shut down all of the 3,000 parochial schools of France. As expected, a massive riot broke out across the land. Then Combes tackled the fifty-four Catholic {congregations} and signed into law their complete liquidation. He then finally took on the Vatican itself. In the spring of 1904, the new Bishop of Rome, Pius X, a Right-fascist Pope, if ever there was one, was manipulated into fighting Combes tooth and nail, and ended up breaking diplomatic relations with France.

In 1905, France passed a law proclaiming the separation of Church and State. Pius X excommunicated all of the 341 deputies who voted for the new law that authorized all titled properties of the Church to be passed into the hands of the State. Priests and bishops were taken off payrolls, and the churches fell into the care of laymen associations. This created considerable confusion throughout the country for a number of years, until the Pan-European Synarchists Left ushered their candidate, Aristide Briand, as leader of the government. It was Briand who had written the separation legislation, when he was Minister of Cults. This was a major victory for the Synarchist/Martinist controllers behind the scene. Although the separation of Church and State was an improvement in the legislation of the land, the State was terribly weakened by the social and moral condition it left the population in. Deep scars were inflicted by this contrived conflict, which left long lasting resentments on both sides.

"Freemasonry helped to keep the fires burning." Shirer wrote. "Though its membership was small, it was politically potent and ever alert to discover and combat an upsurge in political Catholicism. In return, the Freemasons were feared and despised by the Church. They were resented by most of the generals, especially after General Andre, Minister of War from 1900 to 1904, in an effort to Republicanize the Army, enlisted the aid of the Masonic Lodges in weeding out the most zealous Catholics from the Officer Corp."(Shirer, p.73.) It is important for the American reader to understand that the meaning of Republican in France is entirely different from the meaning of the term in the United States. In France, the Martinist ideology had established that to be a Republican meant the masses of the people which is on the Left, that is, anti-Catholic, and socialist. On the other hand, the military, especially the Officer's Corps of the Army, were trained to identify themselves practically entirely as anti-Republicans, and formed the new power of the Right, that is, Monarchist, Catholic, and anti-Semitic. The

profile of the Right-fascist shock trooper had been established. The enrolled soldiers would remain {silent} over this, because there were no other jobs to be gotten.

By 1898, when Gabriel Hanotaux was Minister of Foreign Affairs in the government of Meline, the 700 plus deputies of the Chamber counted a mere 80 Monarchist deputies of all stripes, who then began to call themselves {Conservatives}. The number of identifiable Bonapartist deputies went down to zero. The time had come to hide the identity of the Monarchist leadership, so they could quietly control the Left and Right manipulations from behind the scene. The alliance between Church and Army had been weakened, but needed to be targeted some more to meet the new requirements of the Synarchy. However, the military no longer had the strength to overthrow the government. There was no {beast-man on horseback} in sight, but the military power was trained to obey the authority of the oligarchy. This was the time when American President McKinley had created a grand design of worldwide infrastructure railroad projects on three continents, in alliance with France, Russia and Germany. After the assassination of President Carnot in France, and of President McKinley in the United States, France witnessed a total reversal of the Left and Right ideologies.

Gradually, by 1905, the synarchist-Martinists of the Third Republic had fully established their control over the new Right-Conservative system inside of the Army and of the Catholic Church. Presumably as a result of the attacks on the Church and education, the fall of the birthrate in France became disastrous. The Synarchist ran a propaganda campaign among the military, the "conservatives," and the Church leaders to the effect that the low birth rate had been caused by the "atheistic Left," which had abandoned the values of {family, tradition and property}. They refused to consider that the majority of the French population was without the economic means of supporting a family of more than one or two children.

After the First World War, the situation was even worse. One and a half million Frenchmen had died during the Great War; one out of every ten men, and three out of ten men between the ages of 18 and 25 years of age, had been killed. Of the 4,266,000 men wounded, one and a half million were maimed for life. During the war years, from 1914 to 1918, there were 1,400,000 fewer births than there would have been, had there been peace, and between 1932 and 1939, there were one and a half million fewer parents.

Even with the additional 2 million people who rejoined the nation with Alsace and Lorraine, France emerged from the conflict with less than 39 million people. After the war, under the Poincare government, France imported 2 million foreigners to man its mines, industries, and agriculture. At the beginning of World War II, in 1939, France had half as many men as Germany had, who were between the ages of 20 and 34, that is, a ratio of approximately 4 million to 9 million men.

It is important to remind the reader that both the Dreyfus Affair and the Church-State conflict were part of the same Synarchist scenario to weaken the resolve of the French population and its leaders, and prepare them for a fascist banker's dictatorship. From that standpoint, the French-British Entente Cordiale was also very much part of the Synarchist design to integrate the two central banking systems together, as was exemplified by the Lazard Freres banking arrangements.

In a report written around 1954 by a French investigative Agency entitled {The Paris-Lazard Bank and the Lazard-Monnet team}, the author identified the Lazard Freres banking group, based in Paris, London, and New York, as being the center of conspiracy to establish in France a banker's dictatorship, based on a team of expert-technicians controlling the key ministries of Finance, Labor and Industry. "Around 1930, a group of British Bankers, including Sir Robert Molesworth Kindersley of Lazard Brothers, Sir Charles Addis of the Bank of England, and Montague Norman, Governor of the Bank of England, devised, for the benefit of the Council of the Reichbank, a long plan of international credit aimed at restoring the economic systems of European countries that had been devastated by the war." In other words, the plan was in fact a way to beef up the militarization of the up and coming Hitler project, and prepare the French government to serve that end.

<note> (By a law of 1810, the beast-man Bonaparte had turned all of the national control of mines to private ownership. This was Napoleon's way of thanking the families that put him and maintained him in power. In a message to the Senate in 1908, Bonaparte had declared: "It is for us to assure the well-being and the fortunes of the families which place themselves entirely at our service." Napoleon made sure that even his empire would be at the service of the central bankers. It was Napoleon who created the Banque de France, which made its narrow circle of investors very, very rich. Shirer reported "It was around the citadel of the Banque de France, whose

shareholders became immensely wealthy without having had to risk any money or even put up much, that the important business and financial interests entrenched themselves. They too were spared risking their capital or contributing very much of it. For as the nineteenth century progressed they were the lucky recipients of state charters for new banks and insurance companies, of concessions for more mines and canals, and, what was even more lucrative in the new age of steam and steel, concessions for railroads, public utilities, public works, shipping, and for the exploitation of a vast new colonial empire." (Shirer, p.77.)

4.2 THE FRENCH INVASION OF THE RHUR. (1923-1930)

After the World War I, neither the British nor the Americans kept their word with France, regarding the agreement at the Treaty of Guarantee of July 1919. Clemenceau had renounced the French claim to the Left Bank of the Rhine, providing that both England and the United States "**{guarantee France's boundary against future German aggression.}**" American President, Woodrow Wilson, and British Prime Minister, Lloyd Georges, gave their word, and signed the Treaty, but the U.S. Senate refused to ratify the President's decision, which made the agreement nul and void. This not only created animosity between France and its allies, but also gave Hitler the confidence that he would not otherwise have had, if that British and American pledge had not been broken. Shirer recognized the strategic mistake and wrote: "It only made the reconquest of western Europe from the Germans, when the Second World War came, more costly in American lives and treasure than it would have been had a President's word been honored in the first place by the senate." (Shirer. p. 146.)

That grey cloud of mistrust among the allies thus overshadowed the discussions of the Versailles Treaty. The Treaty of Versailles stipulated that Germany had to pay 20 billion gold marks (\$5 billion) as an advance on reparations, and two fifth of the total had been earmarked for Belgium. By the deadline of April 28, 1921, the Reparation Commission had fixed the total amount of German reparations to be 132 billion gold marks (\$33 billion), of which France was to receive 52 percent. However, both British and American bankers were more interested in the German markets than in

the reparations, and the Lazard Freres, Montague Norman's Bank of London, and their financial partners began to extend profitable loans to Germany and bring about its economic recovery. They had another plan, which did not include the reconstruction of war- torn Belgium, or France.

Since the British and the Americans were not very concerned with the war reparations of France, and Belgium, the Germans began to default on their reparation payments by December 1921, essentially pleading their inability to pay. Shirer had an amazingly clear view of the situation. I report below his entire evaluation of the situation, which sheds crucial light on the hidden reasons for the 1923 hyperinflationary blow out of Weimar Germany; especially in view of what the synarchist bankers centered around Montague Norman were up to at the same time. Shirer wrote:

"{Deferments and moratoriums were granted but the patience of the French began to wear thin. Much was made in England and America then and subsequently of the intransigence of Poincare, who had become Premier in January 1922, and who was accused in London and Washington of wanting to squeeze the last penny from Germany even if it bankrupted her. But, in retrospect, he appears more conciliatory than he seemed in Anglo-Saxon eyes. At the Inter-Allied conferences in London in December 1923, and in Paris the following month, he agreed to a moratorium on German payments for two years (the Germans had asked for two and a half years). He proposed that 82 billions of the total reparations figure of 132 billion gold marks be floated as bonds to pay inter-Allied war debts owed to Britain and the United States, mainly by France, and that only the rest, 50 billion, be paid directly to the victors as reparations. Since the French share of this was one half, the 25 billions would have paid for only 20 percent of their costs of reconstruction. Britain turned the proposal down.

"Eight days later, On January 11, 1923, Poincare sent troops in to seize the Rhur, the industrial heart of Germany, which produced 73 percent of its coal and 83 percent of its iron and steel. With a finical legalism befitting the lawyer he was, Poincare had waited until the Reparations Commission officially certified that Germany had defaulted on its payments in kind to France. Under the Versailles Treaty, France was entitled to take such a sanction in these circumstances.

"The rest of the world, especially Britain and the United States, howled in anger against this French 'aggression.' The German government itself replied by proclaiming a massive passive resistance in the Rhur. It ordered and financed a general strike of the workers. It made management close down the mines and factories. The blast furnaces were extinguished. Not a ton of coal was mined or a ton of steel produced. The railroads in the Rhineland ceased to run. In Berlin, the government deliberately organized the destruction of the currency, the mark falling to 4 million to a dollar by August and eventually to 25 billions, becoming worthless.

"Poincare stubbornly persevered. By sending in French and Belgian engineers and workers, he was able to get the mines, mills, and railroads functioning well enough to extract something from the Rhur. A separatist Rhineland movement was secretly subsidized and supported, and when its German leaders proclaimed a Rhineland Republic, it was feared in Berlin that the Reich might permanently lose its richest region. Without the Rhur, which had been sealed off by Poincare, so that the rest of Germany received not a single ton of coal or steel, the country could not exist. On September 26, [1923] the German government capitulated, decreed the end of passive resistance in the Rhur, and agreed to discuss the resumption of reparations." (Shirer. P. 148-49.)

It is not an accident that a mere six weeks later, on November 8, 1923, an unknown right wing fanatic named Adolph Hitler, emerging out of Bavaria, took advantage of the orchestrated chaos of the hyper-inflationary crisis of Germany and of the massive popular resentment against the French who had conducted an armed invasion of the Rhur, organizing what became known as the Beer Hall armed uprising of Munich. Thus, as early as 1923, the Synarchy had launched their German revanchist beast-man Hitler against both the parliamentary systems of Germany and France. From that moment on, the Nazi party would be built on the strength of recapturing the Rhur region that the French troops ultimately evacuated on June 30, 1930. The Nazi army of Hitler made a strategic return to the Rhur region, in 1935.

On the French side, the reannexation of the Alsace and Lorraine regions to France had brought about a strengthening of the industrial capacity of that region, and as early as 1919, the Wendel steel industry of Lorraine, which became later secured by the Schuman Plan, became the

backbone of the Poincare policy of both Eastern France and the Rhur against the mounting threat of Hitler. The Versailles Treaty had foreseen that the mines and factories of Alsace-Lorraine, which belonged to German families living in France, would become sequestered for the benefit of national reconstruction and would be resold to French industrialists for the benefit of the Public Treasury.

The German reparation payments did not last very long. After the synarchist Dawes Plan of 1924, and the Young Plan of 1929, the annual German reparation payments came down to a trickle. Out of the total amount of 132 billion gold marks of reparations, Germany ended up paying a little less than 23 billion, of which France received 9.5 billion. Germany's borrowings from American bankers, which amounted to more than the total amount of reparation payments, were never repaid. This was not done out of naiveté. The Harriman Brothers, including the father of former President George Bush, Prescott Bush, were heavily involved in financing the Nazi machine in Germany well into the Second World War. With the advent of the 1931 worldwide depression, the Hoover moratorium on reparation put an end to the war-debt payments. The German reparation payments were abolished at Lausanne, on July 9, 1932.

As far as France was concerned, such decisive and courageous actions as were displayed by President Raymond Poincare, forcefully demanding justice from Britain, America and Germany, simultaneously, will not be seen in France again, until the arrival of General Charles de Gaulle in London, in 1940.

5.2 THE FAILED COUP OF BEASTMAN LAROCQUE. (1934)

At the turn of the twentieth century, it was Charles Maurras who had instituted the new right-wing policy of hate. Shirer reported: "**His hates were endless: the Revolution, the Republic, Democracy, Parliament, the common people, education, the rights of man. He had a specially brewed venom for what he called 'the four alien poisoners of the motherland': Protestants, Jews, Freemasons, and naturalized foreigners - whom he**

cursed as {meteques}." (Shirer. p.93) The Church of Rome backed up Maurras until 1926, when Pope Pius XI issued an official edict condemning his organization.

Suddenly, during the few years preceding World War I, another synarchist beast-man, made its appearance in the middle of the labor struggles of the time. This was the Nazi-Communist, Georges Sorel, a violence-prone retired government engineer, who proclaimed {*direct action*} against the government by the Confederation Generale du Travail (C.G.T.) which had been created under the Charter of Amiens, in 1906. Sorel had created a cult of violence, which he had developed in a propaganda book, {*Reflexions on Violence*} that had a tremendous impact on directing the French labor-union movement, and would become the key instrument for toppling the government. This was the synarchist second chance of toppling the Third Republic, after the failure of General Boulanger.

Sorel was a synarchist nazi-communist, who had gone from Right to Left. Initially deployed into the nazi {Action Francaise} of Charles Maurras, he then became an enthusiast of Lenin. He worked in constant collaboration with the Italian Croce and Mussolini. Shirer reports: "**{Benito Mussolini would later admit that the germs of fascism were planted in him by the reading of Sorel before the First World War, when he was a young revolutionary Socialist in Milan, and editor of the Party's organ, {Avanti}.}**" It was Sorel who became Mussolini's model for a dictator.

Again, such Left to Right, or Right to Left, transformations were not rare in France, since it had become the worse country in Europe on labor laws. It was finally by 1906 that a law was passed that gave labor one day off a week, on Sundays. Women and children were working 10 hours a day, and men worked 12 hours. It was quite ironic to see Premier Aristide Briand, who had been a socialist labor lawyer advocating the right of general strike, put down a railroad strike by arresting the union leaders, in 1910. Such anomalies were not rare.

Meanwhile, the old Monarchist Right, anti-intellectual, authoritarian, advocating naked-force of {French fury}, and chauvinistic nationalism, was sapping the strength of France to the point of destroying the very fabric of the nation-state. The Left and Right ideological fights, which had been manipulated since the early days of the French Revolution, had gone through a complete inversion. Nationalism chauvinism, militarism, and violence,

which had been the badge of honor of the Left, in 1789, had become the badge of honor of the Right, in the first 45 years of the twentieth century. These were the times of the fascist counter gangs such as {Action Francaise}, {Croix de Feu}, and the {Cagoule}.

The synarchist objective was to use {Action Francaise} as a means of restoring a new Left-Right political division in France; that is, establishing a fascist dictatorship under the guise of reviving the monarchy: reestablish the hierarchical feudal way of life by restoring the aristocratic elite within the government. The word of the day was {ORDER}. Maurras was a gutter level Joseph de Maistre. Like Maistre, whom he worshiped, Maurras hated the masses, hated trade unions, hated the idea of equality before the law, and considered public education as an infectious disease of anarchy. His organizing as a **{Street-hawker for the King}** was so artificial, and so much out of touch with reality, that no one really followed him, except that he became a catalyst for other fascist groups to sprout, and grow to the point of threatening to topple the government, as in the coup attempt of 1934. The two main targets of Maurras were the high ranking military, and the church. His synarchist function was to bring down the Third Republic.

The Great Depression had caused tremendous pain in France, and by 1934, the government was about to fall one more time. In fact, between 1932 and 1937, there were no less than 14 different governments. The synarchy had organized the War-Veterans organizations, Anti-Parliamentarian groups, the Stahlhelm, the American Legion, the Croix de Feu, Black Shirts, Brown Shirts, etc., all funded by synarchist bankers and rich oligarchs. All had been recruited along the lines of the extreme Right ideology of Action Francaise: Anti-Semitic, anti-Protestant, anti-Foreigner, and anti-Freemason.

The Synarchist Movement of Empire through the Cagoule had recruited the leadership of most of the Right wing groups of street counter-gangs. As the Robert Husson report on the synarchy stated, "**{In 1932, the Synarchist Movement of Empire S.M.E. had taken over the {inferior secret societies}, such as the Theosophy Society and its dissident branches; by 1934, it controls the leadership of the Cagoule; and by 1935, it has penetrated the Council of the Order of the Grand Orient of France, and the Federal Council of the Grande Loge de France. This is all done without the knowledge of the members of these organizations...}**" (Robert Husson (aka. D. J. David, {*Le Mouvement Synarchique d'Empire*}, La France Intérieure, No.29, 15/2/1945.)

What the Right-wing groups were calling for was the fall of the government and the establishment of a fascist totalitarian regime along the lines of Italy and Germany. One of the tycoons of the electrical and oil trusts was funding the anti-parliamentary group called {Redressement Francais}. He would declare in a meeting of January 24, 1934: "**There is only one solution - and circumstances will soon impose it - and that is a government of authority, supported by an irresistible popular moral force...This is the task to which we dedicate ourselves. And not one among us will stop until it has been accomplished.**}" (Shirer, p.200.)

The synarchy had organized a Right wing revolt against Parliament inside of the Church, the Military, and the business community. During the last days of 1933, financial newspapers like {*Le Capital*} began to inform their readers: "**The best minds envisage the experiment of an authoritarian government on the model of those of Italy and Germany.**}" Then Gustave Hervy of the newspaper {*La Victoire*} had the front page of January 10, 1934 issue, in bold letters: "**How can we get rid of this weak and rotten regime? Who is the leader who will emerge in France, as in Italy and Germany?**}" Herve's choice had already been made. The man was Colonel La Rocque, who was the beast-man of the Duc de Guise.

Jean Pierre Clement duc de Guise (1874-1940) was the pretender to the throne of France at the end of his life. This was a prince of the bloodline of the Bourbon-Orleans, son of the duc de Chartres and younger brother of the Comte de Paris. His son, Henri, Comte de Paris, is the current head of the House of Orleans. The Duc de Guise was the backer of Colonel La Rocque, and who Charles Maurras and Leon Daudet were working for, arousing the population with their daily newspaper {*L'Action Francaise.*} These newspaper comments were not simply an accidental coincidence with some discontent public opinion, these were the signals that the synarchist controllers in the French House of Orleans were preparing a coup. Shirer reports:

"**The leaders of Action Francaise had been secretly urged to become more active by the Comte de Paris, heir of the Pretender to the throne, the Duc de Guise. The young Prince - he was twenty-six - believed that the time was ripe for a serious attempt to restore the Orleans monarchy on the throne of France.**

"At the first of the year he and his father had summoned three of the leaders of Action Francaise, Maurras, Pujo, and Admiral Schwerer, to Brussels, where the "royal" family lived in exile and had criticized them severely for their lack of action. The Comte was sure that the moment was at hand to bring the Republic down. The other leagues, the rightist war veterans, and the nationalist leaders who dominated the Municipal Council of Paris must, he said, be brought into a plot to stage a coup. 'You failed to do anything in 1926,' the Prince told the royalist leaders from Paris. 'This time you have the opportunity to do something. Will you take it?'

"A royalist could scarcely say no to the 'king' or his heir. And though almost speechless from the unexpected dressing-down they had received, the three leaders answered yes." } (Shirer, p.202.)

It was not a mere coincidence that, at the same time, in 1934, the synarchist Lazard Freres and J.P. Morgan financial interests in the United States were staging a similar fascist dictatorial coup against Franklin D. Roosevelt, using the same disgruntle Veterans of Foreign Wars with operatives from the Croix de Feu deployed to the United States. They ultimately failed to capture the leadership of General Smedley Butler, who ended the U.S. plot by publicly denouncing the conspiracy of the fascist coup.

Other groups in Paris included the Pierre Taittinger organization of street-brawlers, the {**Jeunesse Patriotes**}, which was an offshoot of the League of the Patriots of Deroulede, of the Boulanger disruption of 1889, and Dreyfus Affaire of 1894. According to police records, this last organization had more that 90,000 members across the country and 6,000 in Paris alone. They were outfitted with blue raincoats and berets.

There was also the {**Solidarite Francaise**} founded in 1933, which was financed by the famous perfumer, Francois Coty, and led by Major Jean Renaud, a retired colonial military officer. Their activists were outfitted with blue shirts, black berets and jackboots, with the slogan of {**La France aux Francais**}. They claimed a membership of 180,000 throughout the nation, and 80,000 in Paris. The police probably had smaller figures on file.

There was another group called {**Le Fascisme**}, which was founded by Marcel Bucard, and which was working openly in collaboration with Hitler and Mussolini. The famous "Traitor of Stuttgart", Paul Ferdonnet, who had become a French language broadcaster of Nazi propaganda during the war, was a member of this group.

{**La Croix de Feu**} was yet another street organization, which had been founded in 1927, by war veterans and was headed by retired Lieutenant Colonel Francois La Rocque, an associate of the Duke Pozzo di Borgo. It was the joint leadership of the Croix de Feu, the Action Francaise, and the Jeunesse Patriotes, which had broken up the several thousand International Disarmament Congress, held at the Trocadero, on November 27, 1931. It was Pierre Laval and Andre Tardieu who secretly funded La Rocque with government funds, while Ernest Mercier and Francois Coty provided the private funds. The Croix de Feu claimed to have about 60,000 members nationwide, and 20,000 in Paris.

It was this coordinated grouping of Right-wing fascists and street fighters that stormed the Chambers of Deputies in Paris, on February 6, 1934, in an attempted coup against the Daladier government. After three votes of confidence, the Daladier government finally got a majority, thanks to the support of Leon Blum, and the deputies were able to escape the Chamber of Deputies without getting hurt before the storm troopers arrived.

The coup had failed because La Rocque did not show up on time, and the Chamber of Deputies had left for the day. It was much later, on June 18, of 1946, that Leon Blum testified before the Parliamentary investigating Committee, declaring that "If, above all...the [Croix de Feu] column advancing on the Left Bank under the orders of Colonel La Rocque had not stopped in front of the slender barricade of the Rue de Bourgogne, there can be no doubt that the Assembly would have been invaded by the insurrection...No doubt either that the deputies would have been chased from the Chamber and a provisional government proclaimed as was done in the same place in 1848, and September 4, 1870." (Shirer. P.219.)

February 6, 1934, however, was the bloodiest day of insurrection in Paris since the days of Commune of 1871 and it was a total failure. Colonel La Rocque had failed to cease the government on behalf of the Duc de Guise. After the fascist Left had their revolution in 1789, the fascist Right

just had their failed revolution, which was to be the last opportunity of a fascist coup until 1940.

According to French historian, Philippe Bourdrel, there were 40,000 people who protested at Place de la Concorde on that day. It was one of the bloodiest uprisings in the history of France. Of all of the protest groups, it was Action Francaise, which had the most victims. Action Francaise had been the most important recruiting source for the Orleanist Cagoule, especially among the monarchists, the {Young Turks}, and the {Camelots du Roi}. <note> (Philippe Bourdrel, {La Cagoule}, Editions Albin Michel, Paris, 1970.)

The question was raised at the time as to the role of the military in the coup attempt of February 6. The answer was yes. There was no evidence that General Weygand had been part of the plot, but two Marshals were: retired Marshal Lyautey and Marshal Franchet d'Esperey. Shirer reports: "**{Lyautey had threatened on February 7 to lead a column of the Jeunesse Patriotes, of which he was an honorary patron, on the Chamber if Daladier did not resign. Marshal Franchet d'Esperey would soon be interesting himself in two secret organizations, one in the Army led by an aide of Marshal Petain, Commandant Loustaunau-Lacau, and another, which had close connections with the armed forces. The first was known as the 'Corvignolles' network, with secret cells throughout the Army. The second was called SCAR (Comite Secret d'Action Revolutionaire) and was popularly known as 'La Cagoule.' And its members as 'Cagoulards,' 'the hooded ones.' This last was deliberately terrorist, resorting to murder and dynamiting, and its aim was to overthrow the Republic and set up an authoritarian regime on the model of the Fascist state of Mussolini, who furnished some of its arms and most of its secret funds and in whose behalf it murdered two leading anti-Fascist Italian exiles. Its leader was a former naval engineer named Eugene Deloncle and the head of its military section was General Duseigneur, a retired Air Force officer.}**" (Shire, p.227.)

6.2 HOW DE GAULLE FOUGHT THE SYNARCHY

At the beginning of World War I, the military doctrine began to change within the high command of the French Army. The training was oriented on an all-out offensive, and the synarchists were preaching the virtues of the "Young Turk" policy, which was called the {offensive a outrance} (constant offensive), a form of attack that generally ended with a bayonet charge. The new military doctrine was based on the insane idea that **{To win you have to advance}**, which itself was a carbon copy of the looting policy of bankers that said **{If you don't gain you lose}**. This was even made popular in the well publicized theory of the French philosopher, Henry Bergson, of the **{elan vital}** that served to prove that the French soldier was superior to the German soldier, because of his **{furia francesca}** (French fury) as it was called. The more serious officer, however, cautioned against an all-out offensive that could result in too prohibitive loss of life, and the ultimate loss of the war.

In the War College at the turn of the century, there was a dissenting voice from an infantry officer, Colonel Henry Philippe Petain, who was teaching that the offensive should be decided on the basis of the ratio of firepower, largely determined to be three to one. This defensive only policy earned Petain the reputation of being a "defeatist." Petain was commanding the 33rd Infantry Regiment, which the young Lieutenant Charles de Gaulle had served under, after his graduation at Saint-Cyr, in 1912. <note> (The fascist government that was later established in Vichy, on July 10, 1940, was not really run by Marshal Petain. It was in reality the beast-man Laval who ran the government behind the senile and pessimistic octogenarian Marshal. De Gaulle had nothing but disdain for the treason of Laval, and nothing but pity for the false glory of Petain. De Gaulle said of Petain that he decided to sacrifice France out of ambition for power. De Gaulle wrote: "Now suddenly, in the extreme winter of his life, events offered to his gifts and to his pride the occasion - so long awaited! - to bloom again without limits: on one condition however, that he accept the disaster as the steppingstone to his elevation and decorate it with his glory." {The Complete War Memoirs of Charles de Gaulle}. p.60)

The all-out offensive policy had been advocated, artificially based on the terrain and revenge policy of taking back the territories of Alsace and Lorraine, which had been lost to the Germans in the war of 1870. The truth of the matter is that the policy of recapturing Alsace and Lorraine was used as a smoke screen for the traditional imperial French policy of the New

Carolingian Empire, the so-called {Natural borders} policy of conquering the left bank of the Rhine River all the way to the Sea.

Regardless of intelligence reports indicating that if the Germans were to attack, they would use the flat region of Belgium to invade France, rather than the Ardennes Mountains, the French High command, led by Chief of General Staff, Joseph Cesar Joffre, intended to use the {*French fury*} offensive, at all cost, to quickly push the Germans back to the Rhine River. In 1911, Joffre forced the ouster of Chief of Staff, General Victor Michel, who was demoted because he believed the Germans would come through Belgium, as they did, in fact!

As early as 1932, when he was detailed to the {Secretariat General de la Defense Nationale}, Colonel Charles de Gaulle was preparing a strategic defense doctrine which, if it had been adopted by the High Command of the French Army, would have stopped Hitler's invasion of Europe, and would have prevented the Second World War.

De Gaulle was given the task of establishing the plans for security and for limitation of armaments, supplying the Doumergue Cabinet, as he said "with the elements for its decision when it chose to adopt a different course of action after the arrival of the Fuhrer." His strategy of national defense was based on a totally mechanized, mobile professional army, capable of launching an attack with three thousand tanks disposed in several echelons on a front of fifty kilometers wide, and moving at a pace of fifty kilometers during one day of fighting. De Gaulle was not merely expanding on the capabilities that the French Army had shown itself capable of at the end of the First World War; he was making a crucial breakthrough in mechanized warfare, and was strategically warning Hitler that France was going to be ready to stop him, if ever he intended to invade.

The High Command of the French Army, however, did not think in the same terms. The French Generals intended to have "**{heavy tanks armed with light short pieces and intended for escorting infantry, not for rapid, independent action; interceptor aircraft designed for defending areas of [the] sky, beside which the Air Force could muster few bombers and no dive bombers; artillery designed to fire from fixed positions and with a narrow horizontal field of action, not [able] to push ahead through all sorts of country and fire at all angles.}**" (The Complete War Memoirs}, p.7)The fixed-front had been traced in advance by

the {**Maginot Line**}. De Gaulle understood that this defeatist strategy was pre-calculated to have precisely the effect that it was intended to have. It meant that France would hold behind the Line waiting, as he said, "for the blockade to wear the enemy down and the pressure of the free world to drive him [Hitler] to collapse."

"{**To my mind,**" wrote de Gaulle, "**such an orientation was as dangerous as could be. I considered that, from the strategic point of view, it handed the initiative over to the enemy, lock, stock, and barrel. From the political point of view, I believe that by proclaiming our intention to keep our armies at the frontier, Germany was being egged on to act against the weak, who were from that moment, isolated: the Sarre, the Rhineland, Austria, Czechoslovakia, the Baltic States, Poland, and so on; that Russia was being discouraged from forming any bond with us; and that Italy was being assured that, whatever she might do, we would not impose any limit to her malevolence. Lastly, from the moral point of view, it seemed to me deplorable to make the country believe that war, if it came, ought to consist, for it, in fighting as little as possible.}**" {*Charles de Gaulle: the Complete Memoirs*}, Carroll and Graf Publishers, Inc. New York, 1998, p.8.)

De Gaulle had made this extraordinary forecast in 1933 during time he was writing his book on {*The Army of the Future*}. Indeed, the refusal of the High Command to break with their old axioms, reflected in the highly publicized Maginot Line defense, represented a green light for Hitler to invade Austria, Poland, and Czechoslovakia, and then hit France through Belgium, thus by-passing the Maginot Line!

In 1934, de Gaulle published a book entitled, {*Vers l'Armee de metier*} ({*The Army of the Future*}, English Edition published in 1940). In that book, de Gaulle showed how dangerous the above strategy was. De Gaulle cites various predecessors, namely, German General Von Seeckt, and Italian General Douhet, as well as the "Maximum Plan" which had been advocated at Geneva by Paul Boncour in 1932, and which proposed placing under the League of Nations, a professional force which would have at its disposal all the tanks and all of the aircrafts of Europe, and thus would be responsible for maintaining collective security.

In October 1933, Hitler broke with the League of Nations, and took the strategic idea for himself. In 1934-1935, the Reich launched the most

extraordinary effort of arms manufacturing. Hitler was preparing a {levee en masse}, a break with the Treaty of Versailles, and a strike at the heart of Europe. De Gaulle knew that, and reports that Hitler gladly listened to the advice of the group of officers who had been formed with General Von Seeckt, who then advised him on the questions of maneuver, speed and quality, i.e. the whole mechanized forces idea of de Gaulle. Hitler also adopted the Goring theories for an Air Force that could be directly linked with the battlefield on the ground. "I was soon told," wrote de Gaulle, "that he, himself, had had my book read to him, since his advisors attached importance to it."

In November 1934, the German Reich had created the first three Panzer divisions. And de Gaulle noted that "a book published at that time, by Colonel Nehring of the General Staff of the Wehrmacht, specified that their three Panzer divisions composition would be, practically speaking, identical to that which I was suggesting for our armored divisions of the future." In March of 1935, Goring made the announcement that the Reich was putting together a powerful force, which would include interceptors, numerous bombers and a strong force of dive bombers.

De Gaulle was outraged at the apathy of the French military High Command, and was moving everyone he could to bring the government before its responsibility for national defense, and the defense of Europe and the world as a whole. He attempted to organize journalists to write articles and raise the alarm about what Germany was doing, but with no avail. He knocked at Paul Reynaud door to get the government moving. He wrote: "M. Paul Reynaud seemed to be pre-eminently marked out for this undertaking (i.e. de Gaulle's mechanized army). His intelligence was fully capable of absorbing the arguments; his talent, putting them effectively; his courage of fighting them through. In addition, though already an established figure, M. Paul Reynaud gave the impression of being a man who had his future in front of him. I saw him, convinced him, and from then on worked with him." (Ibidem. p.17)

In 1935 Reynaud argued and introduced bills for the immediate creation of a specialized corps. He even wrote a book on the subject, {*Le probleme militaire francais*}, (The French Military Problem). Other public officials, who also joined de Gaulle in advocating a mechanized army, were Le Cour Grandmaison, three left wing deputies, Philippe Serre, synarchist, Marcel Deat, and Leo La Grange. De Gaulle said of Deat that he was "the

one on whose gifts I counted most, was seduced into an opposite [synarchist I.B.] course after his failure in the 1936 election." (Ibidem. p.18) The problem was more serious. De Gaulle had all of the General Staff against him, at the exception of the inventor of the tank, himself, General Estienne. General Weygand, General Gamelin, General Maurin, and the Marshals, Petin, Foch and Joffre, all were against de Gaulle's plan.

The politicians were also hostile to his strategic ideas. Leon Blum wrote several articles against the "Professional Soldiers and Professional Army." In one article called "Down with the Professional Army," Blum attacked the idea of a specialized tank corps. The Army Committee of the Chamber of Deputies also rejected Paul Reynaud's bill. The report was written with the cooperation of the Army General Staff which stated that the reforms were "useless, undesirable, and had logic and history against it."

Then the Minister of War, General Maurin, responded to the plan by stating: "**{ When we have devoted so many efforts to building up a fortified barrier, is it conceivable that we would be mad enough to go ahead of this barrier, into I do not know what adventure? }**" then he added. "**What I have just told you is the government's view, and it, at least in my person, is perfectly familiar with the war plan. }**"

De Gaulle concluded that "**{ these words, which settle the fate of the specialized corps, at the same time lets those in Europe who had ears to hear know in advance that, whatever happened, France would undertake nothing beyond manning the Maginot Line. }**"

It was clear as daylight to de Gaulle that, once Hitler crossed the Rhine on March 7, 1935, had France built its own specialized corps, even in part, it would have been easy to deploy it immediately to the Rhine. Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland would have been secured at the thought that France was willing to fight back. Belgium would have welcomed the French advance on their territory, and Hitler would have certainly been driven back, since he was still at the beginning of his rearmament effort and still in no condition to face a general conflict. De Gaulle wrote: "Such a check inflicted by France at this period, on this ground, could have had disastrous consequences for him (Hitler) in his own country. By such a gamble, he could have, at one go, lost everything. Instead, he won everything... There was no riposte to be expected from France. The Fuhrer was sure of this. The whole world took note of the fact. The Reich, instead of finding itself

compelled to withdraw the troops it had adventured, established them without a blow in the whole of the Rhineland territory, in direct contact with France and Belgium." This did not happen by accident. In spite of the birth of the Front Populaire unified in the summer 1935, with the anti-fascist forces of Leon Blum, Maurice Thorez and Edouard Daladier, France had deliberately invited the beast-man of Germany to swallow up Europe.

The point of no return had arrived. De Gaulle stated: "From that moment on, our chance of counterbalancing the Reich's new strength before it was too late seemed to me heavily compromised. I was convinced, in fact, that Hitler's character, his doctrine, his age, and even the impulse he had given to the German people, made it impossible for him to wait. Things would now move too fast for France to be able to make up for the time she had lost -- even if her rulers had been willing." (p. 26) The beast-man stretto became unstoppable:

On March 7, 1936, Hitler occupies the demilitarized Rhineland.

On March 13, 1936, the French military begin to man the Maginot Line.

On December 15, 1937, the French War Council debates on the necessity of restoring the cavalry to its former glory, and deplores the shortage of 50,000 horses.

On March 11, 1938, Hitler begins the Anschluss against Austria.

On September 29-30, 1938, Hitler signs the Munich Pact with Chamberlain and Daladier, and Mussolini. Annexation of Czechoslovakian territories.

On September 1, 1939, Hitler invades Poland.

On September 3, 1939, France and England declare war on Germany. French troops are settled to stagnate on the Maginot Line.

On January (?) 1940, during a dinner at Paul Reynaud's house, where Blum was present, de Gaulle warned that Germany would move west by Spring, and would take Paris. On January 26, de Gaulle again made a last attempt. He wrote a memorandum addressed to 80 of the chief leaders of

both the government and the High Command. De Gaulle had continued fighting to the very last minute.

By March 21, 1940, the Chamber of Ministers overturned the Daladier Cabinet, and on the 23rd Paul Reynaud formed the new government. Reynaud immediately summoned de Gaulle to him, but it was too late. Reynaud was being prepared for a fall, and the synarchists were lining up Laval and Petain to establish their fascist regime. De Gaulle made the comment that "if Reynaud fails, Laval will take power with Petain at his side. The Marshal is in fact, in a position to make the High Command accept an armistice." At the first sign of Hitler invading France, the beast-man Laval was ready to take over the government.

7.2 DE GAULLE'S PARADOX OF {ASSAULT ARTILLERY}.

Of the three military chiefs who fought the First World War, Marshal Foch, Marshal Joffre, and Marshal Petain, only Marshal Petain survived in the post of Commander in Chief of the French army during a thirteen year period of peace. Of all of the high command officers, Petain was the one dominating the military doctrine of France. General Maxime Weygand, known as a Catholic fanatic and a Monarchist, succeeded Petain, in 1931. The Chief of Staff was General Maurice Gamelin. Both Gamelin and Weygand were former aids of General Foch.

By the time of the Depression of the early thirties, the French military budget had been slashed by 2 billion francs. In 1933, the budget called for cutting a sixth of the Officer's Corps and 5,000 out of the 30,000 men enlisted. This caused total panic in the High Command. Add to this the sclerosis of the High Command, and you have a strategic problem on your hands. The High Command had been brainwashed in either total offensive or total defensive. After 1918, all of the top generals decided to close their minds, and rest on the laurels of their First World War victory. Petain even said explicitly before a parliamentary committee: "My military mind is closed."

As an artillery officer, Marshal Petain had a traditional view of the role of artillery, and therefore could not understand de Gaulle's idea of {*assault artillery*}. This was an axiom buster, because, for the traditional

military, {*artillery*} was a rear echelon power, dependent on the infantry which was making the assault on the front line. De Gaulle had deliberately chosen that expression to identify his idea because he knew it would act like a grenade dropped inside of a foxhole the old general staff. In Petain's mind, the idea of {*assault artillery*} was a contradiction in terms: it was the equivalent of inverting the traditional roles of artillery and infantry, that is, putting the infantry in the rear and the artillery on the front lines. The whole thing was back assward.

As a result, for Petain, artillery could never represent an assault capability. For him artillery was a means of supporting the infantry and shooting only when the infantry identified the targets for them to clear out. Artillery, from that standpoint, had the exclusive role of being an infantry support unit. However, Petain's silly tactical inverted relationship between infantry and artillery came from his pessimistic view that artillery was a defensive firepower. It was more a means to stop the enemy advance, than a means of advancing onto the enemy. The Maginot Line was filled with artillery power. Both Generals Foch and Weygand had this same axiomatic weakness as Petain.

There was, however, one old general with a young mind, General Jean-Baptiste Estienne, known as {the father of the tank}, who thought that if tanks were to team up with planes, this would revolutionize warfare. Tank commander Charles de Gaulle proved that General Estienne was right. In 1934, following the lead of Estienne, de Gaulle advocated the creation of an independent armored mechanized force of 100,000 men, 4,000 tanks, and 8,000 trucks advancing day or night at a pace of 50 kilometers a day through enemy territory. This was the idea of the mechanized {*assault artillery*}.

The Commander of the German armies under Hindenburg, General Ludendorff, wrote in his memoirs of the great defeat of his army by the French tank attack on August 8, 1918. Ludendorff called it "the Black Day of the German Army in this war." He wrote: "The British and French attacked between Albert and Moreuil with strong forces of tanks, in which they alone were superior. They broke through deeply in our front. Our divisions were completely overrun... The employment of tanks in massive quantities proved to be our worst enemy. The eight of August brought the end of our capacity to fight on." Thus, it was Estienne and de Gaulle's tank strategic warfare, which made the decisive victory of World War I!

Furthermore, the First Air Division had also been formed in France on August 14, 1918, after having played a crucial role in the tank attack of August 8. The accompanying air cover was made up of 432 Spad planes, which were the precursors of the Stuka attack bomber. The creator of the Panzer German Army of the Second World War, Heinz Guderian, who had been an eye witness to the August disaster, commented to a French Officer after the war: "I drew my conclusions from the deployment of tanks by your army in combination with your Air Division."

Shirer drew an appropriate conclusion: "The ranking Generals did not know what arms were needed because they did not know how the new weapons were to be employed. They had shut their minds to the possibility of tanks and planes in future warfare. General Estienne beginning in 1921 and Colonel de Gaulle after 1933 (not to mention a German Colonel, Heinz Guderian, whose book, *{Achtung Panzer}* appeared early in the thirties, had proclaimed as urgently as they could that armor and air units, acting together, would dominate the battlefield in the next war. The French High Command with ill-concealed hostility had noted their ideas - and rejected them." (Shirer, p.180.)

As it is always the case, the ability to make a strategic breakthrough depends on the ability to solve paradoxes. It was the paradox of the *{Assault Artillery}*, which had baffled Marshal Foch and General Weygand, and had rendered them impotent. On the one hand, General Weygand could at best concede to the use of tanks as an adjunct to the infantry deployments, as was done during World War I. On the other hand, the Gaullist idea of mobile *{assault artillery}* was a crucial improvement on the Carnot strategic defense principle. The resolution of the paradox and the discovery implied that a Tank Corp should constitute an independent unit of military action, which is capable of operating much faster than infantry, artillery, and cavalry. The new idea of a paradoxical *{assault artillery}* made its way into Germany but not in France. It was precisely this de Gaulle strategy that the Germans used when they hurled their Panzer divisions into France in 1940.

It was this deliberately synarchist *{contrived strategic flaw}* that caused the French military defeat of June 1940. The high Command had considered the proposition of Estienne and de Gaulle quite extensively, and decided it was an aberration, which was to be entirely rejected, regardless of the fact that all intelligence reports indicated that the Germans had begun working on this same strategy as early as 1933. As for tanks, so it was for

airplanes. Both General Estienne and Lieutenant Colonel de Gaulle were judged incompetent fools by the High Command. Marshal Foch deliberately excluded the issue of an *{Independent Tank Corps}*, and kept repeating that since the horse cavalry won in the First World War, "We must always do the same." This was the mindset of the *{Continuous Front}* strategy of the French High Command, which was based on the 1930 Maginot Line defense. <note> (This defensive project was named after its author, Andre Maginot, a war veteran who served as Minister of War, until 1932. The problem with this line of defense was not only that it was out of date, but it was built in the wrong place, facing Germany in the East, while leaving the flat Belgium land in the north, undefended. Belgium had been the German invasion root going back a thousand years. It was the fastest, the easiest and the most obvious route to take with Panzer divisions.)

This romantic chivalry attitude of maintaining the traditional Cavalry instead of the *{assault artillery}* was merely a cover that would assure the destruction of the French Army, during the very first encounter with the German Panzer Divisions, a deliberate omission which was tantamount to high treason. In fact, none of the Military Commanders had the intellectual and moral courage to break with the old axioms militarily, politically and strategically, which was necessary to do in order to respond to the new situation in the world. What was required was a new way of thinking and acting, which only de Gaulle showed the courage to act in that fashion.

Up to the very last minute, de Gaulle would offer his services to the sitting President Paul Reynaud. On June 3rd, 1940, de Gaulle wrote an extraordinary letter to Reynaud. It is an amazing document which is worth citing in its entirety:

"Mister President,

We are on the edge of the abyss and you are carrying France on your back. I ask you to consider this:

1. Our first defeat comes from the fact that the enemy has applied my conception, as well as from the fact that our own command has refused to apply the same conceptions.
2. After this terrible lesson, you, who were the only one to follow me, had found yourself to be the master, in part because you had followed me and that this was known.

3. However, once you have become the master, you have abandoned us to the men of earlier days. I do not ignore their past glory nor their merits of earlier times. However, I say that these men of yesterday - if we let them do as they wish - are loosing this new war.
4. Men of yesterday fear me because they know I am right and that I have the power to force their hand. So, they do everything, as they did yesterday - and maybe with good intentions - to prevent me from having a post from which I could act in concert with you.
5. Le nation senses that we must renew ourselves urgently. It would salute with hope the advent of a new man, the man of the new kind of war.
6. You must give up your conformist habits, abandon "established" situations, your academic influences. Become a Carnot, or we shall perish. Carnot made Hoche, and Marceau made Moreau.
7. To work with you without any {responsibility}? Head of Cabinet? Head of a study committee? No! I intend to act in concert with you, but on my own. Or else it is useless, and I prefer taking a command post!
8. If you refuse to take me as your State Undersecretary, at least make me commander of - not merely one of your four tank divisions - but the commander in chief of the Tank Corps which groups all of these elements. Let me tell you, without modesty, that after the experience of the last twenty days under fire, that I am the only one who is capable of commanding this Corps, which shall be our supreme resource. Having invented it, I have the authority to lead it." Jean Lacouture, *{De Gaulle}*, Vol. 1. Le rebelle, 1890-1944, Paris, Edition du Seuil, 1984, p.320.)

8.2 THE BATTLE OF FRANCE

In 1936, when, for the first time, a Socialist government had come to power in France, forming a great majority of the Front Populaire, the overwhelming victory of the socialist, Leon Blum, the synarchists saw in Blum the perfect candidate for a Left and Right clash. Blum was made to sound like an alarm bell. Being of Jewish extraction, and with communist sympathies, Blum became as impotent as a falcon gnawing at his bell. This is when the second international was created, the {Section Francaise de l'Internationale Ouvriere} S.F.I.O. After two ministries, in 1936 and in 1938, Edouard Daladier replaced Blum in 1938, and the socialists were excluded.

The idea was to create a first clash between the Left and Right forces, then a second clash between two controlled impotent Presidents of the Council, Edouard Daladier and Paul Reynaud, with the aim of totally demoralizing the population and paralyzing the government. In other words, create so much anarchy and fear that the population will beg for the establishment of a dictatorial new order. This is precisely what happened during 1938-1939. The entente cordiale between France and Britain was at its peak, especially in coordinating their military effort. In response to Hitler invading Poland, both England and France declared war on Germany, on September 3, 1939.

In June of 1940, France fell after six weeks of combat. This was an unbelievable event that shook the world. The questions that every one was asking were: "How could a country the size and the strength of France be taken over in a single battle? How could it happen so suddenly? How can one of the strongest armies of the world, which had fought and won the First World War, be so completely defeated in such a short period of time?" Strictly from a military standpoint, such a grandiose collapse of the French Army made no sense at all, and nothing seemed to explain this most terrible defeat.

During the month of June 1940, Shirer was in Paris and noted in his diary "I have a feeling that what we're seeing here is the complete breakdown of French society - a collapse of the army, of government, of the morale of the people. It is almost too tremendous to believe." (p.22) Shirer could not believe it because he could not explain it, and he could not explain it, because he did not seek to discover the underlying assumptions of the French population as a whole. He was tempted to answer that the defeat was caused by "Nazi Germany's mercurial rise in military might," but he did not really believe that himself, and neither did the invading German generals themselves. France had been prepared and conditioned to accept living in fear, under the authority of the beast-man.

By June 14, the day the Germans entered into the city of Paris, the population had fled. Only 700,000 people out of 5,000,000 citizens had remained in the city. A few days earlier, on June 10, President Roosevelt speaking at Charlottesville, Va. said: "On this tenth day of June 1940, the hand that held the dagger has plunged it in the back of its neighbor." On the same day, Italy had also invaded France in alliance with Germany.

Since all of the roads and railroads leaving Paris to the south were literally covered with millions of refugees, the French army was completely paralyzed and could not be deployed anywhere properly. "On June 11, General Alphonse Georges, commanding the collapsing front, estimated he had left the equivalent of only thirty divisions - out of sixty in line the week before --from the sea to the beginning of the Maginot line, and they were exhausted from trying to fight by day and retreat by night. On June 12, the great Maginot Line of fortifications in the east, which had not been penetrated by the enemy, was abandoned on the orders of General Weygand. "Weygand should be fire," said de Gaulle to Reynaud. On June 13, Reynaud was holding a meeting with Churchill in Tours without inviting de Gaulle, discussing armistice and if London would agree to renounce the March 28 agreement excluding any separate peace between France and England. Later that day, Reynaud telegraphed Roosevelt asking for his intervention. De Gaulle was then convinced that the armistice would go forward, and contemplated resigning from the government. June 14, the government withdraws to Bordeaux. Four days later, the 400,000 retreating fortress troops were encircled by the Germans. At that time General Weygand and Marshal Petain were both calling for the French troops to acknowledge defeat and stop fighting the Germans. On June 18, General de Gaulle was the only high ranking officer who called for the French Army and general population to continue to fight the Germans. On BBC, de Gaulle stated:

"{The leaders who, for many years past, have been at the head of the French armed forces, have set up a government.

"Alleging the defeat of our armies, this government has entered into negotiations with the enemy with a view to bringing about a cessation of hostilities. It is quite true that we were, and still are, overwhelmed by enemy mechanized forces, both on the ground and in the air. It was the tanks, the planes, and the tactics of the Germans, far more than the fact that we were outnumbered that forced our armies to retreat. It was the German tanks, planes, and tactics that provided the element of surprise which brought our leaders to their present plight.

"But has the last word been said? Must we abandon all hope? Is our defeat final and irremediable? To those questions I answer -- No!

"Speaking in full knowledge of the fact, I ask you to believe me when I say that the cause of France is not lost. The very factors that brought about our defeat may one day lead us to victory.

"For remember this, France does not stand alone. She is not isolated. Behind her is a vast Empire, and she can make common cause with the British Empire, which commands the seas and is continuing the struggle. Like England, she can draw unreservedly on the immense industrial resources of the United States.

"This war is not limited to our unfortunate country. The outcome of the struggle has not been decided by the Battle of France. This is a world war. Mistakes have been made, there have been delays and untold suffering, but the fact remains that there still exists in the world everything we need to crush our enemies some day. Today we are crushed by the sheer weight of mechanized force hurled against us, but we can still look to a future in which even greater mechanized force will bring us victory. The destiny of the world is at stake.

"I, General de Gaulle, now in London, call on all French officers and men who are at present on British soil, or may be in the future, with or without arms; I call on all engineers and skilled workmen from the armaments factories who are at present on British soil, or may be in the future, to get in touch with me.

"Whatever happens, the flame of French resistance must not and shall not die." (*The Complete War Memoires of Charles de Gaulle*}, p. 83-84).

On that evening, de Gaulle noted this sublime moment in his diary: {"Before the terrifying emptiness of general renouncement, my mission suddenly appeared to me, clear and terrible. At this moment, the worse in our history, it was up to me to assume that I was France." }

9.2 THE WOMEN BEHIND THE FASCIST COUP OF 1940.

As in the Brumaire coup d'etat the beast-man Bonaparte was brought to power with the services of Madame de Stael's prostitution entourage, similarly beast-man Laval will be brought to power though the services of two synarchist controlled women. During the late 1930's there were at least two women who played a decisive role in making sure that France would not persist in fighting the Germans: they were Countess Helene de Portes, Paul Reynaud's mistress, and Marquise de Crussol, the mistress of Edouard Daladier. Each of those two women was playing their candidate against the other, with the idea of exhausting them both, physically and mentally, and rendering them both impotent. The two women not only had sympathies with Nazi officials inside of Germany, but have had direct connections with known members of the Synarchy Movement of Empire S.M.E of Jean Coutrot.

In fact, when, on June 6 1940, Paul Reynaud reorganized his Cabinet and released Daladier from the Foreign Affaires Ministry, he included immediately Charles de Gaulle as his undersecretary for Defense. To counterbalance that decision, Madame de Portes introduced a number of known synarchist operatives, namely; the President of the Banque d'Indochine, Paul Baudouin, a notorious fascist, who was later to become the Banque Worms delegate to Franco-German economic relations [Lazard-Rothschild]; Inspecteur des Finances, Bouthillier, who had been part of the Laval brain trust; and others who would all become Nazi collaborators. The role of Countess de Portes became crucial when the Germans invaded Paris, in June of 1940, and forced the government out of the city with 4 million other people. On the decisive date of June 14, 1940, the President of the Republic, Lebrun, the entire Chamber of Deputies, and the Senate were forced to leave Paris, and bring their government to Bordeaux. <note> (Under normal conditions, the Banque Worms and the Lazard Freres interests who had made their fortunes under the governments of Reynaud and Blum and Daladier before him, should have gone down with the Third Republic. They did not. On the contrary, they were consolidated under the new fascist regime of Pierre Laval. In fact it was through the good services of the executives of Banque Worms, namely Jacques Barnaud, Pierre Pucheu and Francois Lehideux, that the synarchist professionals of Jean Coutrot, such as Yves Bouthillier, and Paul Baudouin, were introduced into the Vichy government and took control of the Ministries of Finance, Industry and Commercial of the New French State.

Out of the 36 Committees of Professional Organizations that were created to form the core of the Vichy government's political, financial, and economic organizations (mining, industry and transport), the Banque Worms president, Jacques Barnaud, was overseeing 25 of them in the name of the Synarchy Movement of Empire, run secretly out of Belgium by the Duc de Guise. (M. R. Degaud. {*Note sur le development de la Banque Worms & Cie.*}, French Intelligence files on the Synarchy, Paris, October 6, 1944, p.15.)

On June 14, in Bordeaux, the Leader of the Chamber of Deputies, Synarchist Adrien Marquet had logged Laval in the same Hotel Splendide where he had also accommodated Countess de Portes, the mistress of Reynaud. The next day, Marquet installed Laval in an office next to his, at the Hotel de Ville, where they and Madame de Portes began a last minute maneuverings in preparation for the final assault against Reynaud.

Beast-man Laval's hour had come and he was determined to go all the way with his treason. He said that since the Third Republic of Reynaud {vomited} him, it was now time for him to {vomit} the Third Republic and Reynaud. Just before leaving for Bordeaux, Laval had said to his friend Senator Jacques Bardoux: "Let Reynaud bear the shame of asking for a capitulation. But he must not be allowed to negotiate it...He has insulted Hitler and Mussolini and will receive the hardest conditions. I'm going to ask Marshal Petain to let me do it." (Shirer, p.804.) In his negotiations, Reynaud intended to call for certain conditions, such as rights of civilians and the retreat of the soldiers in arms. Laval wanted none of that.

On June 14, Paul Reynaud also fled to Bordeaux, after having been exhausted by the antics of Madame de Portes. Reynaud decided to live in separate quarters. General Weygand had left Paris in a leisurely train ride to Bordeaux, getting ready to fight Reynaud, and force the government to capitulate unconditionally. The next day, Reynaud insisted that General Weygand ask the German for a cease fire while the government was going to move to Africa, and continue the war from there. Weygand refused, and backed up by Marshal Petain, demanded that the government, which had declared war on Germany, should now ask for an armistice.

It is important to note that a cease-fire called by Reynaud meant that the French people had not agreed to stop fighting, while an armistice meant the suspension of all hostilities.

Reynaud had realized that the retreating French Army was disintegrating and was no longer capable of sustaining a proper defense of the nation. However, he knew that the French Navy was intact and could be used to continue the war from any of the French colonies of Africa, Morocco, Tunisia, Algeria, or even from England or the United States. Reynaud had a discussion with General de Gaulle about these options, during that very evening.

Shirer reports the following dialogue between de Gaulle and Reynaud:

"{ For the last three days [de Gaulle says he told him] we have been speedily rolling toward capitulation. I have given you my modest assistance, but was for making war. I refuse to submit to an armistice, If you remain here you are going to be submerged by the defeat. You must go to Algeria at once. Are you - yes or no - decided on that?

"Yes", Reynaud responded.

"In that case," I said, "I should go to London at once myself to arrange for the British to help us with the transport. I will go tomorrow. Where shall I rejoin you?

The Premier replied "You will rejoin me in Algiers," } (Charles de Gaulle, p.71)

Thus, Reynaud and de Gaulle were apparently of the same mind. De Gaulle left for Bretagne that night, and took a destroyer to England the next day. By the time de Gaulle was arriving in London on the 16th, Churchill had already received the telegram of Reynaud on the decision of the Bordeaux Cabinet.

That weekend of June 15 and 16 the Parliament, which might have supported Reynaud could not be called for lack of quorum, since not enough members were able to reach Bordeaux during the exodus of Paris. Reynaud was all-alone, fighting to save the nation.

10.2 A SUBLIME MOMENT TURNS TO TRAGEDY.

On June 15, 1940, when opportunist Admiral Darlan, and synarchist Bouthillier and Baudouin arrived at the Grand Hotel in Bordeaux to meet with Marshal Petain, the Commander in Chief of the Navy, Admiral Darlan, asked the Speaker of the Chamber, Herriot: **"Is it true that those bastards Petain and Weygand wish to conclude an armistice?"** Asked Darlan, **"If so, I'm leaving with the fleet."** This was a critical point because an armistice could not hold while an entire Navy was still able to fight. If Darlan had left with the fleet, the armistice would have been dead in the water.

Shirer noted: "On May 28, [1940], when the evacuation at Dunkirk was getting under way and the possibility of an armistice loomed, Admiral Darlan had sent a highly secret order to Admiral Le Luc, his Chief of Staff, advising him what to do if an armistice with Germany stipulated handing over the fleet." That order was such that in the extreme case of having to surrender the fleet to the Germans, Admiral Le Luc was to sink the French fleet. In any other circumstance, the order stipulated that the fleet should sail safely into British ports.

The Synarchist plan was for Hitler to seize the French fleet, and combine it with the Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, German, and Japanese: a formidable force to launch against the British Isles. However, in a meeting with Premier Reynaud who urged him to prepare immediately to carry troops and supplies to North Africa, as was agreed with de Gaulle the day before, Admiral Darlan retracted and said that the de Gaulle plan was "ridiculous" and that he, Darlan, had made the decision to ally himself with the two "bastards" that he had denounced only a few hours before. Darlan had gone to the other side. And while the news of the further demise of the French Army on the Eastern front were being brought to the Bordeaux cabinet meetings, the Generals were more and more "unanimous" to agree that the French Army must give up and accept Armistice.

The details of the actual debates over the issue of armistice, however fascinating they may have been, are not warranted here. But the role of the key synarchist asset, Countess de Portes is of crucial importance. As the First Secretary of the United States Embassy H. Freeman Mathews, present on the scene, reported. "{Madame de Portes hung on the Premier's coattails,

begging him to accept an armistice.}" Later, in a declassified confidential memorandum, Mathews reported: "**{I don't think her role in encouraging the defeatist elements during Reynaud's critical last days as Prime Minister should be underestimated. She spent an hour weeping in my office to get us to urge Reynaud to ask for an Armistice. She knew that our efforts were all in the opposite direction but she was in such a state of panic that she would leave no stone unturned to get Reynaud to surrender. Mr. Biddle and I saw Reynaud at least four times a day during his last few days as Prime Minister; never once did we see him that Helene de Portes was not just coming out or going into his office, and I think his gradual...loss of nerve was in large part due to her influence on him.}**" (Shirer, p.813)

The central issue on the table was to decide whether the French government was going to vote for an armistice or for a cease-fire, that is, stop fighting or continue fighting. That crucial issue was going to be decided depending on how quickly the synarchist offensive behind Laval would succeed in forcing Prime Minister Paul Reynaud to accept that the war was lost and that he had to resign, so that the fascist regime could step in.

Reynaud's strategy was to bring de Gaulle into his government, but this proposal was squashed by Daladier, who, with the moderates, forced Reynaud to accept into his new government, one of the Synarchist controllers of Helene de Portes, Paul Baudouin, who became Undersecretary of State, and then secretary of the War Committee. In his memoirs, de Gaulle said that Reynaud wanted to appoint him in that position rather than Baudouin. This was a critical failure, because from that moment on, the synarchists would corner Reynaud at every turn. On June 5-6, 1940, Reynaud succeeded, nonetheless in bringing in de Gaulle as Undersecretary of State for National Defense. Both were agreed to call for a cease-fire, not an armistice, and prepare the government to move to North Africa.

The pressure, however bearing on Reynaud to accept an armistice, were constant, and coming from all quarters, especially from Helene de Portes who kept screaming at him "Armistice! Armistice!" On the other hand, de Gaulle was alone in advising continuing the fight and a transfer of the government to North Africa. De Gaulle said: "I knew that was really M. Paul Reynaud's ultimate intention. But so pressing and exhausting were the contrary intrigues and influences with constant access to him that I could see his last hope dwindling hour by hour." (p. 67)

Back on June 10th, General Weygand had suddenly burst in Reynaud's office, without being summoned, and stated: "We must without delay ask for an armistice." Reynaud kicked him out of his office. At another time, Weygand pulled another surprise on Reynaud, telling him that he had just invited Churchill to meet with him at the General Head Quarters in Briare, to discuss an "armistice." At that point, de Gaulle was so shocked that he advised Reynaud to fire Weygand on the spot and have him replaced by General Huntziger. Reynaud agreed at first, but then replied that he could not do it because his hands were tied.

De Gaulle was adamant: no one at that meeting was moving in the right direction. "As for me," de Gaulle reflected, "Thinking of what was to come, I had a full sense of how empty and conventional those palavers were, since they were not directed towards the one valid solution: to re-establish ourselves overseas." Just like his frustration with the refusal to reform the army, now de Gaulle came up against another brick wall on the matter of the government moving to Africa.

It was one thing to admit that a battle had been lost, it was yet another to say that the war was lost and that France had to submit to the peace terms of the enemy, especially with a navy which was still intact. Reynaud tried to hold firm, but he would be systematically weakened by his mistress, Countess de Portes, and her synarchist controllers, Minister of War, General Weygand, Paul Baudouin, as well as the future Vichy finance Minister, Yves Bouthillier.

By the end of the afternoon, in Bordeaux, on June 15, 1940 out of fear for French public opinion, and in a treasonous move on the part of Deputy Chautemps, the cabinet decided against the cease-fire proposal of Reynaud, and accepted the decision to ask the Germans for their terms of an armistice. At the end of the cabinet meeting, Paul Reynaud reluctantly wrote a letter to Churchill telling him that "If this course is not adopted, the government will break up." The letter read in part as follows:

"{ With a view to ascertaining German and Italian conditions, the cabinet decided to seek leave of the British government to inquire through the United States government what armistice terms would be offered to France by the German and Italian governments.

The President of the Council is authorized, if the British government will agree to the French government taking this step, to declare to the British government that the surrender of the French fleet to Germany would be held to be an unacceptable condition.

Should the British government withhold its consent to this step, it seems likely, in view of the opinions expressed at the cabinet meeting, that the President of the Council would have no alternative but to resign.}" (Shirer, p. 819.)

This was Reynaud's last act of courage before the tragedy. Reynaud was taking a last forceful and complex negotiating position, and was putting Churchill up against the wall on the fate of the French fleet. This demonstrated that Reynaud not only had kept some sharpness of mind, in spite of the abuse of Helene de Portes, but also was setting an example of how the negotiators of the Peace of Westphalia had to solve a {Three Body Problem} within the complex domain. In a nutshell, Reynaud was asking Churchill for permission to waver the conditions of the French-British Cordial Alliance and to ask Roosevelt's advice on a German armistice.

There are several things to consider here, the main difficulty being that France could not sign a separate peace with Germany, that is, an armistice, without breaking the Treaty of the French-British Alliance Cordiale, but also could not allow Germany to take control of the French fleet.

1- Synarchist Deputy Chautemps proposed that "France ask Germany - not for an armistice, but for its {conditions} for an armistice." This proposition had been put before the Council with such perfidy that the majority of the Cabinet members were seduced and trapped by it. This had the effect of forcing Reynaud to either join the majority in asking British permission to break with the {Alliance Cordiale}, or else he would have to resign, which would have brought the government down, as Laval was hoping to do, and given the French fleet to the Germans. The proposal of Chautemps read as follows:

"{If, contrary to what we expect, the conditions [for an armistice] appear moderate, our British friends will no doubt agree that we should study them. If, on the other hand, as you and I expect, the

conditions are catastrophic or dishonorable, I hope the Marshal, cured of his illusions, will agree with us that we must continue the war...And the French people, when they learn that an honorable peace is impossible, will be ready to support the supreme sacrifices which we will have to ask of them.}" He made no mention of the fleet.

Chautemps argued that continuing the war from North Africa would be perceived by the French people as an irresponsible act of deserting them in their most needed hour of calamity. Thus, the deception that Chautemps was introducing in the debate was the perfidious appearance of being just in the eyes of public opinion. This was a typical politician {save the face} trick to provide each and every member of the Council for a way to cover their asses, while all of them already knew that the Germans would not be "moderate," and that they, themselves, had no intention to "continue the war."

2- Reynaud immediately saw this as a clever trick, because to ask for the {conditions} of an armistice was the same thing as calling for armistice itself; and that once you had stepped into that trap, you had already accepted to stop the fighting, and you could no longer retract yourself.

Reynaud argued that first, a cease-fire would cost less lives because it would be effective immediately, and secondly, it would give France a second chance to win on the side of its British and potential American allies; while an armistice would take several days, cause more French lives, and give no chance whatsoever of winning.

That evening, Reynaud wrote in his diary: "{I then had a few seconds of debate within myself which were the gravest of my life...If I resigned, I would be playing Chautemp's game. My successor would open the way for Petain and his partisans to make an armistice...I therefore agreed to transmit the demand [to the British], but on condition that I specify it came from the majority of the cabinet.}" (Shirer, p.812)

Reynaud had only one thing in mind, and that was to keep fighting, which meant bringing the government out of France to Algeria, even if that meant {losing face} before the French people, as he had agreed to do with Charles de Gaulle.

The way that the typical {Three-Body Problem} was solved during the negotiation years that led to the Peace of Westphalia was to apply the principle of forcing the peace for the {Advantage of the other}. If, for instance the Netherlands wished to make peace with France, they could only do it by means of eliminating the difference between France and Spain, that is, work for the mutual advantage of both France and Spain, as the only true self-interests of the Netherlands.

Similarly, Reynaud was forcing the Peace of Westphalia on England, by means of sacrificing the French fleet for the {Advantage of the other}. What Reynaud was insinuating to Churchill was that, if the armistice were to be agreed upon, the French Fleet would be handed over to the Germans, and a coalition of European fleets would be put together that could destroy England itself and probably the United States afterwards. The consequences were clear: the neutralization of the French fleet was a matter of self-interest for Great Britain and for the United States and for the world at large, including France itself. Only under these conditions of the {Advantage of the other}, could the differences between France, England and the United States be eliminated. Thus, by forcing Churchill's hand into calling upon Roosevelt's consideration on the German terms for an armistice, Reynaud was indirectly calling on Roosevelt to joint the war effort, and save civilization.

On that day, in the absence of Ambassador Bullitt, U.S. Charge d'Affaires, Anthony J. Drexel Biddle, met with Reynaud immediately after the Cabinet meeting and, again, at midnight, cabled a message to Roosevelt at 1 A.M. that said: "The decision of the government to ask for the terms of an armistice was unanimous."

In London, de Gaulle realized that the British were functioning on the assumption that France was capitulating. De Gaulle could not accept that from the British either. In the afternoon of June 15, de Gaulle forced Churchill to call for an emergency cabinet meeting on the basis of a proposition submitted by M. Corbin and M. Monnet, which read as follows:

"The two countries [England and France] decide on the fusion of their administrations, the pooling of their resources and losses - in short, a complete linking of their respective destinies. In face of such a proposal, made in such circumstances, it is possible that our Ministers may wish to think again, at least, postpone surrender. But we still have to get the plan adopted by the British government."

The idea of a single war cabinet was a perfect flank. De Gaulle consented and convinced Churchill to propose the unusual **{French-British Fusion}** to his London Cabinet members who, after two hours of debate, agreed on the fusion. De Gaulle immediately telephoned Reynaud who was delaying his Bordeaux Cabinet meeting in order to get the communiqué from London. Reynaud wrote down the proposition and said: **"{It's very important! I shall use it in the meeting that is about to start.}"** Churchill then jumped on the telephone and said: **"{Hello Reynaud! De Gaulle is right! Our proposal may have great consequences. You must hold out!}"** (Memoirs, p.77)

When Reynaud introduced the De Gaulle-Churchill Fusion proposal, the Cabinet coldly rejected it without debate. When de Gaulle arrived in Bordeaux the next day, Reynaud had already submitted his resignation to President Lebrun. De Gaulle said: **"{That meant certain capitulation. My decision was taken at once. I would leave as soon as morning came.}"** Shirer wrote: **"{Feeling himself opposed by the majority of his cabinet and by the High Command, Paul Reynaud gave in and resigned shortly after 8 p.m. on June 16. The President of the Republic (Lebrun), who already had caved in, immediately named Petain to succeed him.**

At thirty minutes past midnight of that fateful Sunday the new French government of the Marshal, with General Weygand as Minister of Defense, asked the Germans for an armistice.}"

De Gaulle then went to see Reynaud one last time before leaving. There were no sympathies to be given, just a clear assessment to be gotten of what happened, and what the next step was going be. De Gaulle already had an absolute clear understanding of what happened to Reynaud, and he wanted to confirm his findings. He later gave an extensive and very moving evaluation of the tragic character of Paul Reynaud. This extraordinary statement is a beautiful lesson on the difference between tragic and sublime. It is reported in full immediately below:

"I found him with no illusions about what the consequences would be of the Marshal's taking power, and, on the other hand, like one relieved of an intolerable burden. He gave me the impression of a man who had reached the limit of hope. Only those who were eyewitnesses of it can measure what the ordeal of being in power meant during that terrible period. All through days without respite and nights without sleep, the Premier could feel the entire responsibility for the fate of France weighing upon him personally. For a leader is always alone in face of ill fortune. He it was who received in their full force the reverses that marked the stages of our fall: the German breakthrough at Sedan, the Dunkerque disaster, the flight from Paris, and the collapse at Bordeaux. Yet he had assumed the leadership only on the very eve of our misfortunes, with no time in which to confront them and after having, for a long time, advocated the military policy, which could have averted them. He faced the storm with a steadfastness, which did not waver. Never, during those days of drama, did M. Paul Reynaud cease to be master of himself. Never was he seen to lose his temper, give way to anger, or complain. The spectacle of that man's high value, ground down unjustly by a too great weight of events, was a tragic one.

"At bottom, the personality of M. Paul Reynaud was the right one for conditions where it would have been possible to conduct the war within a state in running order and on the basis of traditionally established data. But everything was swept away! The head of the government saw the system collapsing all around him, the people in flight, the Allies withdrawing, and the most illustrious leaders failing. From the day when the government left the capital, the very business of exercising power became merely a sort of agony, unrolling along the roads amid the dislocation of services, disciplines, and consciences. In such conditions M. Paul Reynaud's intelligence, his courage, and the authority of his office were, so to speak, running free. He had no longer any purchase upon the fury of events.

"To seize the reins once more he would have had to wrench himself out of the whirlwind, cross over to Africa, and start everything afresh from there. M. Paul Reynaud saw this. But it involved extreme measures: changing the High Command, getting rid of the Marshal and half the Ministers, breaking with certain influences, resigning himself to the total occupation of Metropolitan France -- in short, striking out at

all costs from the ordinary framework and procedure in a situation without precedent.

"M. Paul Reynaud did not think fit to take upon himself decisions so far outside the normal and calculated orbit. He tried to attain the aim by maneuvering. That explains, in particular, the fact that he envisaged a possible examination of the enemy's armistice conditions, provided England gave her consent. No doubt he judged that even those who were pushing towards an armistice would recoil when they knew its terms, and that then there would come into play the regroupment of all men of value, to make war and save the country. But the tragedy was too harsh to be resolved. Either make war without sparing anything, or surrender at once: there was no alternative, only these two extremes. M. Paul Reynaud, through failing to identify himself wholly with the first, gave place to Petain, who completely adopted the second.

"It has to be said that at the supreme moment the regime offered to the head of the last government of the Third Republic nothing to fall back upon. Assuredly many of the men in office looked upon capitulation with horror. But the authorities, shattered by the disaster for which they felt themselves responsible, did not react at all. At the time when they were faced by the problem on which, for France, all the present and all the future depended, Parliament did not sit, the government showed itself incapable of adopting as a body a decisive solution, and the President of the Republic abstained from raising his voice, even within the Cabinet, to express the supreme interest of the country. In reality this annihilation of the state was at the bottom of the national tragedy. By the light of the thunderbolt the regime was revealed, in its ghastly infirmity, as having no proportion and no relation to the defense, honor, and independence of France.}" (The Complete War Memoirs of Charles de Gaulle}, p. 78-80).

11.2 THE SINKING OF THE FRENCH FLEET (1940)

On the 17th, 1940, Admiral Cunningham, Commander of the British Mediterranean Fleet, received an extremely tough message from London. It said bluntly:

"If France concludes a separate peace, every effort must be employed to see that the French Fleet passes under our authority - or, if not, {to sink it}.

During the evening of the same day, President Roosevelt sent a similar very strong message to Bordeaux on the same question of the French fleet.

"Should the French government, before concluding any armistice...fail to see that the fleet is kept out of the hands of her opponents, [it] will...fatally impair...the eventual restoration of French independence ...Furthermore, should the French government...permit the French fleet to be surrendered to Germany, the French government will permanently lose the friendship and goodwill of the government of the United States." (Shirer, p.857)

On the French fleet, de Gaulle had this to say to Churchill:

"Whatever happens, the French fleet will not be willingly surrendered. Petain will not consent to that. Besides, the fleet is Darlan's fief. A feudal lord does not surrender his fief. But for it to be sure that the enemy will never lay hands on our ships, it would be necessary for us to remain at war." (Memoirs, p.76)

Thus, Churchill, de Gaulle, and Roosevelt were of a single mind.

That morning, U.S. Charge d'Affaires, Anthony Biddle gave Admiral Darlan the Roosevelt note. Biddle also gave Paul Baudouin a copy of the message, and both Darlan and Baudouin were visibly very upset. The Charge d'Affaires noted that day: "I believe, however, that in spite of this natural feeling, the effect thereof was highly salutary." Indeed, Baudouin reassured Biddle "in the most solemn manner that the French fleet would never be surrendered to the enemy. There is no question of that." (Shirer, p. 858.)

On July 3, 1940 the British Admiralty, under the "hateful decision" of Churchill, surprised the French fleet sitting at Mers-El-Kebir, in Algeria, seized the ships, ordered the sleepy crew ashore. "Within one hour," reported Shire, "all French warships in the British Isles were firmly in the hands of the British navy and by the day's end their crews were on land, momentarily interned, but given the choice of rallying to General de Gaulle's free French forces, or being sent home. Not many rallied to the general... only some 900 sailors, few of them officers, responded. All the rest, some 19,000 officers and men, chose repatriation to German-controlled France." (Shirer, p.913.)

It was clear to the allies that if the French fleet were not neutralized, the French fleet would have to be destroyed. There was no choice about this ultimatum. There was no room for sentimentality or false pride before such a decision. Churchill had worded his proposal in a very careful way, so as to leave no room for irrational reaction. He offered three alternatives:

"{1- Sail with us and continue to fight for victory against the Germans and the Italians.

2- Sail with reduced crews under our control to a British port...

3- Sail with us...to some French port in the West Indies -
Martinique for instance...or perhaps the United States...

If you refuse these fair offers, I must, with profound regret, require you to sink your ships within six hours. Failing that, I have the orders...to use whatever force may be necessary to prevent your ships from falling into German or Italian hands.}"
(Shirer, p.914)

Admiral Gensoul immediately responded rashly without mentioning the three options, and he radioed the French Admiralty saying that he had received from the British Admiralty the ultimatum: "{Sink your ships within six hours or we shall use force to make you. My response: Force will be met by force.}" When after the war, Gensoul was questioned before the Parliamentary Investigating Committee, as to why he had not mentioned the three alternatives to sinking the fleet, he responded: "I realized that if I had accepted them, it would have ruptured the armistice agreement." This response shows how far the situation had deteriorated, in only a few weeks, when naval commanding officers were more concerned about keeping their

word to the Germans than to be truthful to their allies. "You could have saved your ships," replied Clemenceau to Admiral Gensoul, during the committee questioning.

Not only Admiral Gensoul, but also Admiral Darlan, and Secretary of State of Petain, General Charles Huntziger, who had negotiated the Armistice with the Germans, had appealed to the Germans to help the French against the British. General Huntziger even went as far as to write to the German Armistice Commission to apologize for having taken the liberty of giving the French Navy and Air Force in North Africa the order to strike back at the British. The German Minutes of the Commission reported that "He [Huntziger] told General Von Stuelpnagel that the French government now realized that by giving its orders, it was exceeding the scope of the Armistice Agreement. It hoped, however that the German Government would understand that it was fighting for its life." (Shirer, p.916.) Hitler more than "understood"! He was tickled pink to see that finally, French officers had enough "courage" to fight against their "ex- ally" the British. Hitler responded personally to Huntziger, the next day, telling him that he was suspending momentarily the provisions of the armistice, which had called for the disarmament of the North African French fleet and Air Force. Hitler was giving the French permission to fight back against "unjustified and dishonorable aggression by other powers." It was indeed ironic that the Vichy authorities thought it necessary to get the German permission and approval to launch an attack against a rare British friendly gesture of accompanying the French fleet to safety. As Shirer noted: "At any rate, the permission arrived too late." (Shirer, p.916)

At 2:30, an hour and a half before the deadline of the British ultimatum, Admiral Gensoul received Captain Holland on the {Dunkirk}, and the two officers argued back and forth without resolution. Finally, as Holland had finished sending a message of his unsuccessful negotiations back to his mother ship, the {Hood}, a radio message came from the British Admiralty stating: "If one of our propositions is not accepted by 5:30 p.m., British Summer Time, I shall have to sink your ships." Holland was shown the message by Gensoul, then took his leave in silence.

At 5: 54 p.m., the British fleet began to fire on the French fleet. After an hour, the French fleet no longer existed. On July 4, Churchill spoke before the House of Commons and described the unfortunate tragedy.

Francois Mauriac wrote in the {Figaro}: "Monsieur Winston Churchill has arrayed against England - for how many years? - a unanimous France." Darlan and Laval called for a declaration of war against England. Marshal Petain decided there would be no reprisals and proposed that formal diplomatic relations with Great Britain be broken. Laval grudgingly went along with Petain because he was more concerned with the destruction of the Third Republic than the destruction of Great Britain. Beast-man Laval had a program calling for abolishing the Constitution of the Third Republic that Petain had endorsed on July 2, and he was eager to introduce it to the National Assembly in a meeting set for July 10.

As painful as such a military action was, had Churchill, with the tacit support of Roosevelt and Reynaud, not neutralized the French fleet, and let it be taken by Germany, England would not have resisted a combined attack, which the synarchist banking elite had been preparing with a unified command of the German, Italian, French, Spanish, Portuguese, and Japanese navies. After such an invasion of Britain, the Soviet Union would have been the next target, after which, an all out naval attack against the United States fleet in the Pacific would have meant a one-world synarchist bankers dictatorship.

Chapter III

3.1 THE UNTOLD STORY OF HOW THE SYNARCHY SABOTAGED THE FRENCH MILITARY AND SET UP THE INVASION OF FRANCE BY HITLER, IN 1940.85

- 1.2 INTRODUCTION: THE HISTORICAL ANOMALY**
- 2.2 THE LEIBNIZIAN PRINCIPLE OF PROPORTIONALITY:**
- 3.2 THE GENOCIDAL POLICY OF NATIONAL DEFENSE**
- 4.2 PURGE OF THE REPUBLICAN ELITE.**
- 5.2 GEOPOLITICAL SELECTION OF BATTLE UNITS**
- 6.2 THE PHONY BATTLE OF FLANDERS (May 10 to May 16, 1940)**
- 7.2 HOW THE BATTLE OF FLANDERS WAS RIGGED.**
- 8.2 POLITICAL AND DEMOGRAPHIC FACTORS OF THE RETREAT**

1.2 INTRODUCTION: THE HISTORICAL ANOMALY

The destruction of the **THIRD REPUBLIC** of France, in June of 1940, was the result of a true historical anomaly, a living paradox, which involved the treasonous determination of a satanic faction called Synarchy, within the French political and military leadership. The **THIRD REPUBLIC** (1871-1940) had lasted 69 years while all other French Republics, at the exception of the current **FIFTH REPUBLIC** of **CHARLES DE GAULLE**, did not last more than a few years. We need to reflect on that historical anomaly, for a moment, and ask ourselves why? What was it that made the **THIRD REPUBLIC** so enduring, and what was it that the fascists hated so much about it, enough to destroy it by means of a foreign military invasion.

The reason the **THIRD REPUBLIC** lasted 69 years was the same that led to its destruction: **IT WAS ARTIFICIALLY ESTABLISHED ON TWO OPPOSITE FORMS OF POWER THAT COULD NOT EXIST TOGETHER; THAT IS, ON A PARLIAMENTARY ACCOMODATION BETWEEN THE THRONE OF A KING AND THE SEAT OF A PRESIDENT.** This paradox, which attempted to conciliate the interest of the oligarchy and the interest of the people, created an impossible form of government that was nothing else but a democratic form of the feudal

system. Yet, it was this form of FEUDAL DEMOCRACY that turned out to be the most enduring in the history of France, because it had been influenced, at different times, by a COLBERTIAN and LEIBNIZIAN republican tradition represented by JEAN SYLVAIN BAILLY, LAFAYETTE, LAZARE CARNOT, GASPARD MONGE, SADI CARNOT, and GABRIEL HANOTEAU. The two main reasons that led the anomaly of the THIRD REPUBLIC to the disaster of 1940, were both political and strategic in character.

From the political standpoint, it was the MAZARIN principle of the PEACE OF WESTPHALIA, the {Advantage of the other}, which represented the only solution to the anomaly of the THIRD REPUBLIC. It was the repudiation of the living power of the personal governing principle of Plato and Saint-Paul, AGAPE, as it was applied to the political governing institutions of France, since 1648, that led the impotent parliamentarians to be dominated by the looting function of the British India Company since 1763. This critical point is essential to understand, because it represents the means by which the political leaders of France had consciously replaced the authority of reason by the authority of irrational central banking.

Such an artificial division between Authority (bankers) and Power (parliamentarians) had been the centerpiece of the British form of non-constitutional imperial government run by the British India Company since the 1760's collaboration between Lord Shelburne, Adams Smith, Jacques Necker, Philippe Egalite, etc. This is what the founder of the synarchy, SAINT YVES D'ALVEYDRE, intended when he promoted a synarchist government based on the hierarchy of FINANCIAL AUTHORITY separated from POLITICAL POWER. He meant that parliamentarians should not represent the people but the interests of central bankers; that is, work from the cheating principle of how to steal from mankind in order to improve the financial situation of bankers.

2.2 THE LEIBNIZIAN PRINCIPLE OF PROPORTIONALITY:

On the other hand, GOTTFRIED LEIBNIZ had been the political genius who understood how the principle of the {Advantage of the other} could solve the paradox of 1789 and of this THIRD REPUBLIC, as was successfully done by BENJAMIN FRANKLIN in the case of the Constitutional Republic of the United States. In short, LEIBNIZ explicitly

articulated what was missing in the THIRD REPUBLIC, in the following manner:

"{All beauty consists in a harmony and proportion; the beauty of minds, or of creatures who possess reason, is a proportion between reason and power, which in this life is also the foundation of the justice, the order, and the merits and even the form of the Republic, that each may understand of what he is capable, and be capable of as much as he understands. If power is greater than reason, then the one who has that is either a simple sheep (in the case where he does not know how to use his power), or a wolf and a tyrant (in the case where he does not know how to use it well). If reason is greater than power, then he who has that is to be regarded as oppressed. Both are useless, indeed even harmful.}" (GOTTFRIED LEIBNIZ, {Outline of a Memorandum: On the Establishment of a Society in Germany for the Promotion of the Arts and Sciences.} in {The Political Economy of the American Revolution, EIR, Washington D.C., 1996, p.215.})

It was because the French people could not come to an agreement on a form of representative government for the general welfare of all of the citizens and their posterity, based on this Leibnizian form of proportionality between reason and power, that France has been divided and oppressed by party interests during the last 250 years. It is precisely this lacuna that opened wide the doors for the synarchist-banker-led fascist Party of Vichy to take power.

Moreover, from the strict standpoint of French military strategy, World War II was a deliberate strategic disaster because France had made the treasonous error of abandoning the LAZAR CARNOT conception of national strategic defense in depth, that is, based on a defense of the republican principle of the sovereign Nation-State; with the added coordinated tactical factors of a modern Air Force and a Mobile Tank Force capability. This was precisely what GENERAL CHARLES DE GAULLE had called for in his book on Mobile Tank Warfare. De GAULLE'S book {Vers l'armee de metier} (1934) was immediately translated into German language (title?). The British had a first English edition in 1940, under the title, {The Army of the Future}, Hutchinson, London and Melbourne, 1940. DE GAULLE'S book had been read and plagiarized for practice by ADOLF HITLER, but had been rejected by the French Military High Command.

The French High Command had another policy in mind, that of inviting HITLER to invade France for the purpose of destroying the THIRD REPUBLIC. As the following report of ROBERT HUSSON will show, this external invasion policy required a sophisticated sabotage of all the key sectors of the French Military and related industries, as well as the eradication, from the soil of France, of all of its republican elements.

3.2 THE GENOCIDAL POLICY OF NATIONAL DEFENSE

The evil policy of the destruction of the THIRD REPUBLIC did not only include the foreign invasion of the nation by HITLER: it also included the sabotage of the industrial and defense sectors of the physical economy, as well as a genocidal purge of the most viable strata of the French population that defended the Republican principle of the Sovereign Nation-State. Let us first examine the sabotage of the industrial, administrative and military sectors. Next, we shall examine how the genocidal purge of the republican elite was systematically conducted.

1 - SABOTAGE OF THE FRENCH INDUSTRIAL SECTOR.

One of the key areas chosen for sabotage was at the NATIONAL SOCIETY FOR THE CONSTRUCTION OF MOTORS. A case in point was the Societe Lorraine, a subsidiary of the LORRAINE-DIETRICH of Luneville, which, in 1939, was building airplane motors. The company was controlled by COMITE SECRET D'ACTION REVOLUTIONAIRE (C.S.A.R.) assets, namely, JEAN BAPTISTE BARBAROUX, President of the Council of Administration of the company, who was assisted by, COUNT HUBERT DE POURTALES, BARON DE TURCKHEIM, and ETIENNE GISCARD D'ESTAING. As descendent of a family, which had been involved in MARTINISM since the period of the French Revolution, BARON ADRIEN DE TURCKHEIM was the owner of LORRAINE-DIETRICH, an old ALSACIENNE company, which, after the war of 1870, was moved from Germany to Luneville, France, to provide furniture for the French railroad. The TURCKHEIM family had also been one of the key German oligarchies that fought tooth and nail against the constitution of Germany as a unified Nation-State, since the Congress of Vienna of 1815.

For financial reasons, the Luneville Company was legally separated and was made independent from its German parent.

Before it was nationalized, the company was split into two production lines: one for train cars, and the other for automobiles. The new automobile company was located in Argenteuil, France. This is the company that came under {technical sabotage} by the officers of the company, themselves. After Chief Executive Officer, JEAN-BAPTISTE BARBAROUX, had circulated systematic slanders blaming communists for the sabotage of motor parts, it turned out that no communist sabotage was ever found. What was found, instead, was that non-communist workers had sabotaged the machines, and no sanctions were taken against them, because they were friends of the CEO. When the Vichy regime came to power, in 1940, BARBAROUX became head of the Naval Construction sites in Meulun, and was put in charge of building motors for torpedo launching motor boats for the Germans, in collaboration with the GOERING GROUP.

2 - ADMINISTRATIVE SABOTAGE:

One of the most crucial government targets was the administrative sector of the MINISTRY OF ARMAMENT, which was put under the authority of key synarchist operatives, namely: RAOUL DAUTRY, JEAN BICHELONNE, FARAMOND, and ROGER NATHAN. A similar infiltration by synarchists was successfully done in the MINISTRY OF FINANCE, the MINISTRY OF THE AIR FORCE, and the MINISTRY OF WAR, under the leadership of GENERAL BERGERET, CAQUOT, and GENERAL PIQUENDARD. The method of sabotage was a systematic creation of administrative impediments and bureaucratic delays, launching time wasting inquiries and counter-inquiries, etc.

A typical example of this type of sabotage was the malfunctioning of an excellent long-range-high-altitude-anti-aircraft-gun, which, under the synarchist Artillery Commander, GENERAL PIQUENARD, had been declared obsolete, was cancelled in 1935, and then replaced by another prototype that was never made ready by 1940. This was a typical waste of five years of so-called R&D without result.

3 - SABOTAGE WITHIN THE MILITARY RANKS

In 1934, when MARSHAL PETAIN was Minister of War, a law was passed, sponsored by him for the purpose of reducing the penalties and fines against military personnel who were declaring themselves to be conscience objectors. This increased considerably the number of conscripts who refused to do their obligatory military service. The military themselves were issuing the propaganda that there would never be another war, and if there ever were to be one, France would never again adopt an offensive position. This defense posture alone had become, in itself, a guarantee of defeat. The question was: "How do you get an entire nation to prepare for war without an offensive position?"

By 1939-40, it was discovered that a whole series of communist propaganda leaflets, which had been circulating within all of the military units, had been produced by the military personnel, and had been typewritten in the offices of the Deuxieme Bureau of the MINISTRY OF WAR.

Although it was already clear, in the early twenties, that any new military conflict would require the decisive readiness of a Tank Corps accompanied with an Air Force, as was advocated by CHARLES DE GAULLE, MARSHAL PETAIN and most of the Military High Command systematically opposed the creation of a Tank Corps as a new form of mobile combat warfare. This was made clear by the reports of CHAUVINEAU and by the testimonies of GENERAL GEORGE.

4.2 PURGE OF THE REPUBLICAN ELITE.

The following pages should be relived on the stage of the reader's imagination, but with the realization that they represent the unfolding of a historical tragedy that has taken place on the true stage of living history by a generation of men and woman who have, to this day, refused to divulge to their children the true nature of this infamy. Some of the players, however, may be missing or even misplaced, but all of the identified players participated in what can be considered one of the most treasonous moments in all of history.

Strategically speaking, the success of the synarchist plan of a German invasion of France required that the best French troops be sent into Belgium,

in order for them to be cut off from the rest of the French Army, and be captured from the rear. This policy implied, therefore, that the LIGNE MAGINOT should not be extended to the Sea, but that a gap be left open in the northern corridor region of the ARDENNES Mountains for the invaders to come through. PETAIN had voted against an appropriation for the extension of the MAGINOT LINE called for by the DALADIER government, and which was precisely aimed at closing that northern gap. DALADIER lost the vote.

It is important to note that by the time of the last government of EDUARD DALADIER, in May 1939, there were no less than six key synarchist Ministers in control: 1- ALBERT PIERRE SARRAUT, Interior Minister, 2- RAYMOND PATENOTRE, Minister of National Economy and Production, 3- ANATOLE DE MONZIE, Minister of Public Works, 4- CHARLES POMARET, Minister of Labor, 5- RAOUL DAUTRY, Minister of Armament, and 6- CAMILLE CHAUTEMPS, Vice-President of the Council. Five of them were from the original C.S.A.R. GROUP OF SIX. The synarchy had, therefore, a total control of the DALADIER government of 1939. Moreover, CHAUTEMPS, MONZIE, MARCHANDEAU, and SARRAUT, had been permanent fixtures inside of every French government, at the exception of the LEON BLUM governments, from as early as the EDOUARD HERRIOT government of June 1932.

5.2 GEOPOLITICAL SELECTION OF BATTLE UNITS

According to HUSSON, a political selection of troops for the front lines was the keystone of the whole edifice of the deliberate defeat. It took a long time to prepare, from inside of the DEUXIEME BUREAU and the CINQUIEME BUREAU of the Army. During the first days of the war, in 1939, the DEUXIEME BUREAU was split into two categories of services. The DEUXIEME BUREAU proper had the responsibility for espionage into military affairs. The CINQUIEME BUREAU was responsible for political espionage. The general policy adopted by the C.S.A.R. controller CHAUTEMPS was to use the French defeat for demographic-political ends.

Of all of the different forms of sabotage, this is the form that hit most directly to the heart of the THIRD REPUBLIC. In fact, this was the most premeditated and deliberate means of purging the country of its republican capabilities, however weak they might have been. It is useful to reflect on

how the demographic split of the United States into two geographic parts, during the civil war, was used as a model to split France similarly into two ideologically different parts during the Vichy regime.

GEOPOLITICAL SELECTION TOWARDS THE SOUTH

HUSSON showed that a selection of military units led by right wing officers were made to be relocated back into the interior of the country, toward the south, after war was declared. A first selection was made to move 700,000 Non-Commissioned Officers (NCO) prior to 1939, and another 667,000 men between September 1, 1939, and March 1, 1940. Certain chosen officers were also mutated for political reasons. Husson cites the case of CAPTAIN BERTIN, a relative of GENERAL PICQUENDARD, who was brought back to the Headquarters of Saint Cloud, on February of 1940. There were thousands of similar opportune, or inopportune, transfers of officers.

GEOPOLITICAL SELECTION TOWARDS THE NORTH.

Tens of thousands of left leaning and republican military personnel, who were posted in the center of the nation, were transferred to the North. A global political espionage had been conducted with the military ranks, and all of the military corps were screened. Everyone was identified as either left wing or right wing to facilitate the systematic transfers of troops. HUSSON reported that by 1939, most of the combatant troops, NCO'S as well as junior Officers, who were of republican tendencies, had been sent to the north and northeastern fronts. However, the top ranking Officers on the northern front were mostly right-wingers. You will soon discover why this combination was key to the defeat.

Just prior to the war, large groups of reserve officers from the CAGOULE, ACTION FRANCAISE, and from SOLIDARITE FRANCAISE, (P.S.F.), etc., had been invited to follow special courses, which led to their transfer to the Headquarters, where they were brought into the DEUXIEME BUREAU. Their new function was to screen and profile all military personnel for relocation along political lines; their purpose being to tilt the balance of the republican forces away from any possible solution to the anomaly of the THIRD REPUBLIC. The organization of the CINQUIEME BUREAU was called FRENCH INTELLIGENCE SERVICE, and was headed by LIEUTENANT COUNT D'A., who worked under the

secret code-name "P.C.VICTOR." The system of recruitment was primarily made up of former students of prominent schools, especially Hautes Etudes Commerciales (H.E.C.).

All of the information, which was filled in the CINQUIEME BUREAU, was done by a selected group of about 60 members of the synarchy. They had been recruited into this very secretive function in order to compile and profile all information concerning about 600,000 people who were considered to be a "danger to national defense." This enormous file contained all of the militants of all of the political parties of France, Unions, Protestants, etc. It was this giant "P.C. VICTOR" file which served to purge the southern part of France from all "undesirable Officers and NCO'S."

As a result of this political selection, the right wing elements that were made prisoners by the Germans were not more than about 10 percent of the total; that was, about 190,000, out of a total of 1,900,000 French prisoners. Before the end of 1941, most of the 190,000 right wing prisoners were returned to France, thanks to a follow-up selection made by the Germans themselves. This was the most perfidious act of premeditated genocide that the French financial oligarchy had ever committed against its own people; the most devastating purge of republican forces ever effected against any nation in European history, all of which was done under the pretext of avenging the bloodshed of 1789. Since the selection had been so effective, other lists were made up at the level of industries, trades, and among the general population. These were done for the execution of a triage of the labor force that would be chosen to go and work in Germany during the entire duration of the war.

In the end, the quasi-totality of so-called left, that is, the republican militants, were either shot by the Germans (70,000), died in the Vichy concentration Camps (40,000), or were imprisoned in Germany (420,000). The number of French people sent to work in Germany remains unknown.

By the law of November 29, 1940, the Vichy regime had instituted a recruitment bureau from whence was established a filing system for the entire population. Each individual had a dossier on his political tendencies, his social activities and affiliations: profession, fortune, religion, political statements, etc., everything was filed. A complete Police State apparatus had been established and was run by the Synarchy. For instance, in 1941, the Comptroller General of the Army, RENE CARNILLE, and member of the

secret group of "F. 1950", ALFRED SAUVY, became part of the BOUTHILLIER Ministry. SAUVY became Inspector General of the National Service of Statistics in 1942. He had been a member of the Synarchy since 1936.

One of the reasons why the government, the media, and the education institutions of France, have been silent on the entire period of the Vichy regime in general, and about the Synarchy conspiracy in particular, is not due to some collective guilt. The reason was to hide the responsibility of the French financial oligarchy, the central banking elite, which is still very much in control of the French destinies to this day. The silence over the existence of such a political selection during World War II is because a similar screening of the French population is going on today.

Suffice it to mention that the current Minister of Interior, NICOLAS SARKOZY, has launched a similar political screening of the Muslim population of France, which is obviously done for the same fascist objectives of elimination of a segment of the French population. The new French law on "SECULARISM" being applied to the French school system, is nothing but a hypocritical form of Islamic racism aimed at reviving the spirit of religious wars and the genocidal crusades of the Middle-Ages. Recently fabricated statistics presented on France Deux Television have shown that 65 % of the French people consider that there are "too many Muslims" in France. This anti-Muslim population drive is coupled with a pro-family drive promoted by the Front National of JEAN MARIE LE PEN, and his extended synarchist "pro-population" networks of ALFRED SAUVY, PHILIPPE ROSSILLON, and former Interior Minister, JEAN-PIERRE CHEVENEMENT.

ECONOMIC AND FINANCIAL READINESS

Two of the most typical cases of financial readiness, in preparation for the invasion, are exemplified by the 1938 cases of CREDIT LYONNAIS and SOCIETE GENERALE. Both central-banking institutions had relocated their headquarters in the Hotels of CHATEL-GUYON. They decided to move there because of the known invasion. In fact, all of the Title Services of the two banks had moved south before September 1939. What did they know that others did not? HUSSON added the following comment: "Only

two possibilities: Either the directors of these establishments had extraordinary foresight, or they were awfully well informed." He added: " Note that the SOCIETE GENERALE and the CREDIT LYONNAIS both represent catholic finances, and the latter represents more specifically Jesuit Finance. Its president, OLIVIER MOREAU-NEYRET, was nominated General Secretary of the National Economy, in 1938, and maintained his position in the Vichy government, in July of 1940. He resigned in 1941, after the affair of the Synarchy was made public. Add to this the fact that, as of July 1940, the CREDIT LYONNAIS, was authorized by the Reichstag to operate in Germany for the necessary credit operations of the French prisoners and workers."

"On May 12, 1940, a month before the German troops invaded Paris, the Minister of Finance, LAMOUREUX, signed three extraordinary decrees, ordering the repatriation to France of all foreign values belonging to French citizens. This was the equivalent of giving Germany the real-estate fortune of the country."

HUSSON then ends this section of his report by indicating how the synarchists held a series of meetings with the Germans, from 1927 until 1940. His information is poor, but the most significant meetings, for identification purposes were: MARSHAL PETAIN in 1927, GENERAL VUILLEMAIN, in 1935, M. ANATOLE DE MONZIE met with GOEBBELS, in 1936, CHARLES MAURRAS accompanied MARSHAL PETAIN to a colloquium in Madrid. The INTERNATIONAL CHAMBER OF COMMERCE met in Berlin, in 1939. HEKKING met with HITLER accompanied by the latest Ecole Polytechnique promotion. FRANCO-GERMAN meetings in Zurich and Basle. Similar meetings in Brussels, in February of 1940.

6.2 THE PHONY BATTLE OF FLANDERS (May 10 to May 16, 1940)

For all intent and purposes, the French-German war of 1939-1940 was a total fake war. It was nothing else but a simulation. According to HUSSON, the synarchists had three reasons why this French-German war should not have been fought.

1- The first reason was to avoid the "loss of lives." A quick defeat of the French Army would prevent the French Military Forces from fighting and

avoid a demographic reduction, like that of World War I. However, this objective rapidly showed itself to be a fraud, because the major part of 1,900,000 French soldiers taken prisoners to Germany, were eliminated from French reproduction, which is the equivalent of "DEMOGRAPHIC DEATH." Moreover, those who did survive and came back after the war were so debilitated, both psychologically and physically, that they could no longer be counted as normal human beings.

2- The second reason was for the destruction of the Third Republic. The replacement of the Republic by a fascist dictatorial regime was not possible without an invasion from the outside of the country. Once the proportionality between reason and power is shattered, the dictatorship of the wolves becomes the rule. The new regime was going to be based on the Portuguese model, that is, a system where all of the levers of power are put into the hands of "Catholic business." According to HUSSON, this last objective was a total success. To a great degree, the Spanish Carlists were also a functional model for the French dictatorship.

3- The third reason was wrongly identified by HUSSON, as a plan aimed at invading and collapsing England. HUSSON wrote: "If the British had been caught inside of the Belgium trap, and had not rapidly withdrawn across the channel (during Operation Dynamo), Britain would have been without an active army, and without its best war material. Thus, disarmed by the Germans, and invaded through the Pas de Calais, the British Army would have been taken over within a month." (HUSSON, {C.S.A.R. Report}, p.116)

For HUSSON, this third objective was entirely coherent with the sabotage of the defense works that the French troops were told to dismantle between SEDAN and CHARLEVILLE in the ARDENNES Mountains. HUSSON reported on two testimonies that attest to this: "One was reported on radio by a Lieutenant of the MAGINOT LINE (R.F.E. April, 19, 1944). The other was a statement by synarchist Minister of Justice, DALIBERT, who declared in 1941 that "in May of 1940, everything was ready to turn against England and force it on its knees within fifteen days." This may have had some semblance of reality, but it cannot explain why the German Air Force and Tank Force did not mow down the thousands of British troops standing for several days, and without cover, around and on the beaches of Dunkirk.

The evacuation from France of the British Expeditionary Force (BEF), and of many French troops, lasted from May 27 to June 4th, 1940, when 338,000 men were shipped to Britain from Dunkirk, including 110,000 French troops. However, the British Royal Navy retreat operation called {DYNAMO} was not simply a stroke of good luck. The Germans were within 1 mile from the beaches when HITLER ordered his tanks to halt their advance as early as May 23rd, that is, a full four days before operation DYNAMO was to begin! After he had successfully separated the Belgian Army from the BEF on May 25th, HITLER reportedly made an error of judgement in not allowing his tanks on the beaches of Dunkirk, which gave the British the time to leave the shores of France unscathed. The truth of the matter was completely different. The synarchists had another plan.

The British held phony parliamentary debates until May 26th while the German, French and British Synarchists struck a deal between WINSTON CHURCHILL and HITLER. The synarchist deal was to keep the British Fleet intact with the guarantee that, by securing the French Fleet in the Algerian port of Mers-El-Kebir, both British and French fleets would join the fascist navies of Italy, Spain, Portugal, and Japan, in the prospect of launching an attack against the United States.

It is clear, however, that from this broader strategic vantage point, the synarchist plan was not aimed at invading England at the very beginning of the shooting war with France, but was planning world domination in which Germany and the British Empire would lead the effort of moving against the U.S.S.R., immediately after conquering the United States. A variation of this same plan was reviewed, one more time, in 1942, but in reverse, when Vichy tried to establish a new team around GENERAL GIRAUD, at the time of the Anglo-American landing in North Africa. However, in December of 1942, that synarchist team was then attempting to ally itself with the Anglo-American forces, in the hope that a possible fall of HITLER might take place, and that a new option may be open to push on to "liberate the U.S.S.R. from the communist yoke." This very same strategic planning is very much alive today with the BUSH-CHENEY gambit.

At any rate, there was more than an anomalous coincidence in the fact that the destruction of the THIRD REPUBLIC of France, which was about to be consumed by the invasion of HITLER through SEDAN, had been built on the ruins of NAPOLEON III's Second empire, after September 2, 1870, when BISMARCK invaded France through the very same town. Are the

European Central bankers so short on creative imagination that they are condemned to always repeat the same mistakes of the past? According to HUSSON, GENERAL MAURICE GUSTAVE GAMELIN, who was the Commander in Chief of the French Armies, was not responsible for this fiasco, as he was later accused of being, and then deported to Germany for his crime. It was GENERAL ALPHONSE GEORGE, Commander of the Northeast, who was responsible for this sabotage, with the collaboration of GENERAL CHARLES HUNTZIGER, of the High Command of the GRAND QUARTIER GENERAL (G.Q.G.). As a result, the following three forms of sabotage were executed, and GENERAL GAMELIN, was ultimately made the fall guy responsible for the defeat. HUSSON emphasized principally three points.

1- The best French troops were deployed to the extreme northeast region of Belgium and Holland, at any rate, north of the CHARLEVILLE- SEDAN GAP, where their isolation and capture was made inevitable.

2- The military forces of the Mediterranean Region and of the Atlantic, were bogged down through the malfunctioning of the National Rail System. With the immense exodus of refugees fleeing the invasion, the entire rail system had been reoriented to function in reverse, that is, from North to South in the direction of the invasion movement, with virtually no trains allocated to move toward the northern and eastern directions. This was confirmed by the revelations of GENERAL WEYGAND on May 22, 1940.

3- A tactical GAP had been created deliberately between the 9th Army and the 11th Army, located between CHARLEVILLE and SEDAN, that is, between the MAGINOT LINE and the WEYGAND LINE. The G.Q.G. of the French Army had guaranteed the Germans, as of April 1940, that this was going to be their crucial entry point into France. This is where in a few days, the German troops penetrated France with 70 divisions and 3,500 tanks. At the Riom trials, COLONEL RIVET, confirmed that the G.Q.G. was aware, on April 20, 1940, that the SEDAN-CHARLEVILLE GAP was going to be the entry point of the bulk of the German Army. This was further substantiated by the deposition of COMMANDER WATTEAU, whose artillery group was forbidden to establish anti-tank defense in the narrow corridor where the Germans invaded. HUSSON gave this extraordinary account:

"{The route of the ARDENNES which represents the only access to the GAP of CHARLEVILLE and SEDAN, was kept open deliberately for the invasion, and the fortifications were destroyed in May of 1940, by orders of the G.Q.G of the Second Army, GENERAL HUNTZIGER.

"{This fact, of crucial significance, was revealed by the deposition of an Artillery Commander at the Riom Trials (Dossier WATTEAU). Here is the gist of it: The artillery group of this officer controlled the passage on the only two routes of the GAP, which was very narrow at that location. There existed no fortification and no anti-tank defense. In April of 1940, the Commander intended to establish an anti-tank defense of crucial importance, but there existed a standing order, which forbade the construction of any fortification, without the express permission of the Army G.Q.G.

"{The officer declared, in his deposition, that he would have to wait two months for a reply from the headquarters. He discussed the matter with his Colonel, and both of them decided to go ahead and build the necessary works of fortification, without delay, and to report back to Headquarters after the works had been built. No sooner said than done: anti-tank obstacles were erected into position, zigzag trenches were dug, etc. After that was finished, the report was sent to the Headquarters of the Second Army, to give an account of the defense work that had been done. Two days later, a formal order arrived, signed by HUNTZIGER, demanding that the erected fortifications be dismantled and that the roads be restored to their previous state. The officer added in his deposition: 'It was through those two routes that, on May 10, the German tanks entered, and six days later, they were rambling all the way to LAON and ABBEVILLE.'" (WATTEAU report)

From May 10 to May 16, 1940, the BATTLE OF FLANDERS was considered a classic case of strategic defeat. The aim of the operation was to assure, by the quickest means possible, the elimination of the French defense between CHARLEVILLE and SEDAN, have the German troops move behind the WEYGAND LINE and capture the northern military group of the French Elite Forces, as well as the Dutch, and Belgium forces.

7.2 HOW THE BATTLE OF FLANDERS WAS RIGGED.

First of all, the defensive reserves of the MAGINOT LINE were never put into action. Day and night, the French soldiers of the MAGINOT LINE could hear the rumble of the German tanks that were just bypassing them at SEDAN and could not do anything about it. The Army on the Belgium front was given faulty anti-tank guns. The DUFFIEUX report showed, after the war, that parts were missing for the anti-tank guns and that the only complete anti-tank guns armament on the soil of France were in reserve, and would later be given to the Germans, without having served even once for practice shooting. No French Tanks were permitted to intervene in time. The artillery shells sent to the front lines were of the wrong caliber. The French Air Force stayed on the ground and was never deployed. On June 25, 1940, 1,700 brand new Fighter Airplanes were located in the south of France and remained there never to fly. It was later reported that those planes had been kept in the south in order to stop a potential post war counter-revolution. Most of the Officers and NCO'S of this southern French Air Force group belonged to the extreme right.

GENERAL HUNTZIGER, who was located near SEDAN, and who knew the time of the German invasion, failed to warn the officer responsible for the defense of SEDAN, GENERAL ANDRE CORAP. The fortifications had been dismantled under his orders, and the communication between the two Army groups was not secured, leaving an open region for the German Panzer Divisions to roll west toward LAON, and north toward SAINT-QUENTIN-CHARLEVILLE, and the MEUSE RIVER, cutting off the French and allied troops. This was the weakest point in the entire chain of command, coordinated between GENERAL HUNTZIGER and GENERAL GEORGE, within the other offices of the G.Q.G. headquarters. The malfunctioning of communication between the different headquarters of the High Command of the front lines represented the most important sabotage of all. This alone was sufficient to guarantee the complete defeat.

To cite only one example of sabotage at the lower level of command, a Lieutenant of the First Bureau of the G.Q.G., under GENERAL GEORGE, noted, at the end of 1939, that the Headquarters had not followed up on requests coming from the front lines. He considered this flaw serious enough to warn his commander COLONEL DRAMARD, who told him: "Leave that

be. This will add to the confusion for next Spring!" COLONEL DRAMARD was promoted Prefect of Rouen by the Vichy regime, in May of 1941.

The most insidious of all was that a few days before the May 10th invasion, most of the high-ranking officers on the front lines were secretly given the green light to abandon their troops and flee to the south of France by car. They had been handpicked fascist officers leading republican troops. On May 8th, 300 telegrams were sent from a single location in Paris to 300 right wing officers telling them they should abandon their front line troops to avoid being taken prisoners by the Germans.

HUSSON makes a rapprochement between the behavior of the French Officers and the German Officers in Stalingrad, during the winter of 1942-43, and south of Cherkassy, where 10 German Divisions were surrounded and exterminated in February of 1940. Hopping into already available air transport, several thousands German Officers of all ranks were saved. The fascist method, noted HUSSON, is to always rescue the politically selected cadre and sacrifice the rest.

8.2 POLITICAL AND DEMOGRAPHIC FACTORS OF THE RETREAT

The retreat of the French Armed Forces beginning May 16th 1940, was rigged in the same manner, as was the NON-BATTLE OF FLANDERS. Three major traps were laid out in order to thrash the unwanted political elements of the military forces in BELGIUM, in the MAGINOT LINE and in BRITTANY.

1- Within 10 days of the invasion through SEDAN-CHARLEVILLE, the First Army Group and the British, Dutch, and Belgian forces, were cut off from the rest of the Army of France and were rapidly pushed to the sea. They were all taken prisoners. The other French units were given orders to retreat toward the south without fighting. This created an immediate congestion of all of the southern routes with about 10 million soldiers and refugees.

2- A second trap was to capture the entirety of the defensive forces of the MAGINOT LINE. HUSSON exemplified the situation with the following anecdote. At about June 10, four generals met together at the MAGINOT LINE G.Q.G. GENERAL PRETELAT, who was the commander in chief of the MAGINOT LINE ARMY GROUP, was nowhere to be found. After numerous inquiries and telephone calls, the senior GENERAL CONDE was told that PRETELAT had fled by car and that he had been spotted in Dijon, escaping to the south. Just as GENERAL CONDE was preparing to give the order to retreat, the assistant of PRETELAT showed up with a sealed order from him. They open the sealed envelope and read the message, which said: "In case of my absence, the order is to hold to the end in the Vosges Mountains." A total of 700,000 soldiers were made prisoners from the MAGINOT LINE. Not one had a chance to shoot back at the invader.

3- HUSSON'S information about the capture of the French forces in Brittany is sparse. A leaflet written by GENERAL COLSON commander of the ZONE OF THE INTERIOR, revealed that, after COLONEL DUBREUIL of a Heavy Artillery group, had also abandoned his troops and fled by car. The entirety of his forces was taken prisoner. A few weeks later, the government of Vichy promoted COLONEL DUBREUIL.

All in all, between May 10 and June 25, 1940, the Germans had taken prisoners a total of 1,900,000 men, between the ages of 18 and 45. This was the treasonous work of the DEUXIEME BUREAU and the CINQUIEME BUREAU of the French Army who were coordinated by the C.S.A.R. under the codename of "P.C.VICTOR," which was located at Grets near Paris.

By the time of the armistice, which had been negotiated by none other than GENERAL HUNTZIGER, France had been emptied of the majority of its viable elements who had fought for the defense of the Third Republic. The execution of this well prepared plan, which lasted for, at least, the previous ten years before the war, is what facilitated the overthrow of the THIRD REPUBLIC, and replaced it with fascism. This is how the powerful anti-fascist forces of France were neutralized, expatriated, and killed systematically by the Synarchy.

The idea of entrapping the politically "undesirable" elements of the French Army in the North and the Northeast, that is, the republican oriented military servicemen and officers, was a form of genocide aimed at emptying the country of its essential republican backbone. This genocide of the

relatives of the French baby-boomer generation has had a very negative effect on the political backbones of that generation as well. It is very difficult to truly appreciate what kind of scars the genocide of the worthiest part of the population may have left on the following generations. One thing, however, can be established with certainty. The paradigm shift in cultural values of the sex-drug-counterculture, which has been forced on the French people during the events of May 1968, was a direct and conscious result of this genocidal policy of the synarchists during WW II.

Chapter IV

4.1 HOW THE SYNARCHY DESTROYED THE THIRD REPUBLIC

- 1.2 PIERRE LAVAL: SYNARCHIST BEASTMAN OF VICHY
- 2.2 HOW THE SYNARCHY BANKERS PLAYED PIERRE LAVAL
- 3.2 HOW PIERRE LAVAL CAME TO POWER
- 4.2 THE DESTRUCTION OF THE THIRD REPUBLIC (JULY 9-10, 1940)
- 5.2 VICHY COLLABORATION WITH THE AMERICANS (1941)
- 6.2 THE FLANK OF SAINT-PIERRE ET MIQUELON
- 7.2 LAVAL RETURNS TO POWER (APRIL 1942)
- 8.2 BANQUE WORMS AND THE INVASION OF NORTH AFRICA

1.2 PIERRE LAVAL: SYNARCHIST BEASTMAN OF VICHY

In a dispatch dated January 7, 1942, U.S. Ambassador, Anthony J. Drexel Biddle, revealed to President Roosevelt the magnitude of the synarchist financial control of the Vichy government. "This group," wrote Biddle from London, "should be regarded not as Frenchmen, any more than their corresponding members in Germany should be regarded as Germans, for the interests of both groups are so intermingled as to be indistinguishable; their whole interest is focussed upon furtherance of their industrial and financial stakes." The Biddle dispatch goes into a detailed description of the main synarchist cabal of bankers and their connections to the Laval regime.

Biddle's dispatch included the names of a very powerful group of commercial bankers who were servicing the European blue blood oligarchy of Europe and their Habsburg-Orleans dictatorship, above and beyond the political parties, that is, above Right and Left. First, there was the {*Banque Worms*}, which was behind Admiral Darlan, and was the heart of the synarchist control of the Vichy government, led by Hippolyte Worms, Jacques Barnaud, and Gabriel Leroy-Ladurie, who were the top banking controllers of the entire Vichy government.

This banking-oligarchical brain-trust was also overseeing the {*Banque Nationale du Commerce et de l'Industrie*}, which was Laval's bank, the {*Banque de l'Indochine*}, which was controlled by Paul Baudouin, the {*Banque de Paris et des Pays Bas*} was run by Frederic Bloch Laine, and linked to the J.P. Morgan interests in the United States. All of the above were tied to the {*Lazard Freres*} banking interests in Paris, London, and New York.

A quick survey of Biddle's dispatch shows the key Ministries that the synarchist bankers had control over: "{On the one hand, Pierre Pucheu (Interior), and Yves Bouthillier (National Economy) were members of the Worms clique. Gerard Bergeret (Secretary of State for Aviation) was included by some among Petain's personal following, by others among the Worms group. Excluding Bergeret, the Secretaries of State were almost to a man associates of the same clique. They were Jacques Barnaud (Delegate-General for Franco-German Economic Relations), Jerome Carpopino (Education), Serge Huard (Family and Health), Admiral Platon (Colonies), Rene Belin (Labor), Francois Lehideux (Industrial Production), Jean Berthelot (Communications), and Paul Charbin (Food Supply).}" <Note> (William L. Langer, {*Our Vichy Gamble*}, The Norton Library, New York, 1947. P.169.) The Langer report goes on: "Jacques Benoit-Mechin (in charge of Franco-German relations) was a journalist long associated with [German Ambassador] Otto Abetz and, according to all reports, a mere stooge of the Germans. Among the Worms group should be mentioned further a large number of somewhat subordinate officials (chiefly secretaries-general) like Lamirand, Borotra, Ravalland, Bichelonne, Lafond, Million, Deroy, Filipi, Schwartz, and Billiet." <Note> (Langer, Op.Cit., p.169. Langer added the following footnote about four documents that we have not reported on: "Dispatch (January 7, 1942) from Biddle. The Most detailed information on the Worms group may be found in {*Worms et Cie*} (Coordinator of Information, Research and Analysis Branch, Report, March 3, 1942), and {*Activities of Banque Worms et Cie*} (Office of Strategic Services, Research and Analysis Branch, Report, November 15, 1943). See also Louis R. Franck: {*The Forces of Collaboration*}, (Foreign Affairs, October 1942), and Raymond Brugere: {*Veni, Vidi, Vichy*} (Paris, 1944), pp. 133ff.")

As Delegate-General, Jacques Barnaud, was the top man to coordinate everything relating to financial or economic matters between France and

Germany. Whatever Laval, Darlan, or Petain decided to do, with respect to Germany, had to be ultimately approved by Barnaud.

The fact that this banking group was operating above and beyond French and German interests, was further confirmed by other intelligence sources on the synarchy, which had established that the conspiracy, which brought down the Third Republic, in 1939-1940, was actually based in London. A French Intelligence report signed by M. R. Degand had established on October 6, 1944:

"The business of {*Banque Worms*} always follows the intimate Anglo-French entente, and operates from directives which are always given by London and agreed to by Paris. In fact, the {*Banque Worms*} is the bank whose policy had brought about the situation of August 1939, and that is where its unprecedented success finds its true explanation. This statement is valid for the period, which ends on September 2, 1939, but it appears to be even more surprising to find that the {*Banque Worms*} withstood the shock and was consolidated the day after the armistice. Growing under the Ministries of Leon Blum, [Edouard] Daladier, and Paul Reynaud, it is first of all very hard to explain how it was able to come out of the revolution, or out of the evolution that led to the collapse of the Third Republic, and triumph with the rise of the Petain government. Logically, the bank should have collapsed with the government of Reynaud..." <Note> (M. R. Degaud, {*Note sur le developement de la Banque Worms & Cie*}, French Intelligence report, Paris October 6, 1944, p.15.)

This banking oversight is, however, not difficult to understand, once the difference made by Saint Yves d'Alveydre, between {*Authority*} and {*Power*}, is established. The {*Banque Worms*} was protected by a financial oligarchy, acting as a {*Privy Council*}, that Saint Yves d'Alveydre had defined as a synarchy, that is, "{*a form of government where men who dispose of Power are subordinated to those who control the Authority.*}" This is the key to the whole business. Langer identified the crucial elements of interface between the synarchist bankers, and the Laval government, that is, between {*Authority*} separated from {*Power*}, but without identifying the flaw of the system:

"From this list it appears at once that practically every ministry or secretaryship touching economic affairs was in the hands of one or another of the Worms clique. Many of them, like Pucheu, Bouthillier, Barnaud, and

Lehideux were able men - as able as they were self-interested and unscrupulous. Pucheu, of whom quite a bit became known through his trial for treason, was an excellent organizer and a man who, in point of ambition, was hardly second to Darlan himself. He had been closely associated with the Cagoulard and other prewar fascist movements. As an agent of the Cartel siderurgique he had sought to promote co-operation between French and German heavy industries. In other words, he, like several of the others, had a collaborationist past and was not only willing, but also eager to join up with the enemy. Darlan could count on these men, who not only arranged for the shipments of goods and manufactured products to Germany, but also served as go-between in arranging the transfer of French manufacturing establishments to German ownership or control. Needless to say, they turned a pretty penny in the process and furthered their own affairs at the same time. This economic collaboration [*Authority*], which was a very real thing from the outset, was not affected by the vicissitudes of political collaboration [*Power*]. It was well established before the war and served well the purposes of both German and French interests.

"All of the collaborationist banks had considerable interests in North Africa and the other French colonies, and maintained branches there. The Banque Worms, for example, owned extensive mines, shipping lines, and commercial companies in North Africa. It and others like it rapidly drained North Africa of such resources as could be made available to the Germans. It has been estimated that during 1941 alone, some five million tons of goods were landed at French Mediterranean ports, mostly from North Africa. Included were such strategic materials as cobalt, molybdenum, manganese, and high-grade iron ore, to say nothing of foodstuffs. Probably sixty to eighty percent of all these imports went to the Germans. Fortunately for them, the great banking and industrial interests, always intent on playing safe, were permitted by the Germans to transfer their huge profits to their North African branches. Calculations have shown that prior to the invasion of North Africa, the French banks taken together transferred no less than twenty five billion francs in this way." (Langer, Op. Cit., p.170-71. See also {*The Economic Contribution of French North Africa to the Axis*}, (Board of Economic Warfare, Blockade and Supply Branch, Report, September 12, 1942).)

We shall report below on how Roosevelt was able to tap into this crucial network of synarchist Authority/Power structure, in France as well as

in Africa, throughout the period of the war, without interruption, until the liberation.

2.2 HOW SYNARCHY BANKERS PLAYED LAVAL

The initial problem the Synarchist leadership encountered with their fascist-corporate control scheme was that Laval would not play along with it. It is not clear as to when Laval was introduced to the idea of Synarchy, but it was very likely as early as 1930, during his first Prime ministership, or even before, when he was Mayor of Aubervilliers. The role of Laval's {*Banque Nationale pour le Commerce et l'Industrie*} (B.N.C.I.) was a marker in this respect. The most interesting part of its involvement, however, occurred during the early years of the Vichy government, until the time the government arm of the synarchy is revealed to the public in March 1941, probably under Laval's orders. The sequence of events was as follows:

Historian Richard F. Kuisel, who attempted to downplay the Vichy regime of the synarchy as a "legend", exposed nonetheless how this synarchy established itself inside the government of France much before the Vichy regime. Kuisel wrote: "Saint-Yves's thought became part of the Martinist doctrine through the efforts of Papus. After the latter's death, the Martinist order experienced a schism. In 1921, those who were loyal disciples of Saint-Yves [d'Alveydre], and who shared his political interests, established their own temple, in Paris, and called their cult the {*Ordre Martiniste et Synarchiste*}. While the older branch {*Ordre Martiniste*} discarded Saint-Yves' teaching, the new dissident Martinist Order dedicated itself to modernizing and promoting synarchical theory. Its founder and first Grand Master was Victor Blanchard, an official of the Chamber of Deputies. It was Blanchard's schismatic Martinist Order that spawned the mysterious {*Mouvement Synarchist d'Empire*} (MSE), a society founded in 1922, to win the world's elite to synarchical principles, and it was the MSE that, in turn, produced the key document in the legend of the Vichy Synarchy - the MSE Pact." (Richard F. Kuisel, {*The Legend of the Vichy Synarchy*}, French Historical Studies. Need complete reference.)

In March-April of 1940 Dr. Henri Martin, one of the leaders of the Cagoule (The Hooded Ones), a former Maurrassien, anti-communist, anti-Semitic, and Nazi collaborator, who had become the head of Vichy's Special

Security Police, and of the {*Groupes de Protection*}, gave Marshal Petain a copy of the MSE Pact, with the immediate request of launching an investigation into the Synarchy. Petain agreed and the Minister of Justice, Raphael Alibert, also a former Maurrassien, began the investigation during the first days of Vichy, in the summer of 1940. Remember that Laval was kicked out five months later, in December of 1940. Petain reportedly hated freemasons and decided to launch an all out purge of secret societies. In August of 1940, Petain imposed a decree outlawing all clandestine organization, and all dignitaries of such secret orders holding public office were fired. Petain had launched a sort of anti-Masonic McCarthyism witch-hunt. The news of Jean Coutrot's death in May, 1940, (before the creation of the Vichy government) brought the synarchy to the attention to the public at large.

According to Kuisel, "The Synarchy's leaders were Bouthillier and Leroy-Ladurie; their henchmen were Barnaud, Lehideux, Belan, Bichelone, Pucheu, and a few other civil servants. These men supposedly had gathered together in July of 1940 to further two immediate goals: (1) to gain control of all French industry by establishing the Organization Committees; (2) 'to eliminate from the government individuals with revolutionary tendencies or national socialist sympathies.' Included in the latter category were Laval, the ultras' current favorite, and Raphael Alibert, a former associate of the Cagoule and close friend of Martin. The Martin note called Laval's dismissal on December 13 (1940) by Bouthillier 'the final victory' of the synarchy." (Kuisel, Op. Cit., p.387) This statement demonstrates that Kuisel had the whole thing ass backward, because it was Barnaud and Lehideux who were the banking {*Authority*} of the Banque Worms, while Bouthillier and Leroy-Ladurie represented the executive {*Power*}, inside the government.

Martin had been circulating his memorandum on the synarchy inside of the Vichy government. By this scandal, Martin was hoping to bring the Vichy Cabinet to a closer collaboration with Germany, at any rate, closer to the orientation of Laval. This was an internal synarchist fight that Kuisel had identified as the fight of the "technocrats" against the "ultras." This fight was especially important for epistemological reasons, and specifically because it showed the impossibility of solving the political crisis from within the artificial Right and Left system. As a result, the Left had to be sacrificed and subordinated to the Right. By July 30, 1940, there were everywhere in Vichy rumors of a failed coup by the synarchists. By August 1, the scandal

of the Synarchy was everywhere in the news. The Nazis called for Petain to investigate the Synarchy on August 21.

Kuisel added: "The figure of Laval lurks in the shadows of this campaign against Darlan's technocrats. Those ultras like Martin, Deat [journalist], and [Pierre] Constantini (journalist) who propagated the Synarchy polemic did so, at least in part, to help the former head of the government back to power. Recall that the Martin note assailed those who had ousted Laval in December 1940. But whether or not Laval encouraged these propagandists is not clear. He did try to discredit Darlan by rumor and he knew of the MSE Pact. He was also in contact with Deat and did not disapprove of the ultras' effort to return him to power. At least one of the technocrats [Benoist-Mechin] believed Laval may have inspired the whole affair." (Kuisel, Op. Cit., p.391) Kuisel is right on this question. There is no doubt that the net result of the scandal had created a chill between Marshal Petain and the Darlan Cabinet, which turned to the advantage of Laval. It was the same suspicions of "secrets behind my back" that led Petain to sack Laval in the first place.

In the end, Petain was getting exasperated. He later reported: "When something was going badly at Vichy...they whispered to me, 'It's the work of the Synarchy!' Rainy weather, perchance? Again the Synarchy!" After the arrest of Martin, Petain once responded to a Council of Ministers: "Gentlemen I have learned that people are talking about a plot of the Synarchy. I looked in the dictionary and found: 'Synarchy - meeting of the best men.' Well, in that case, I'd certainly like nothing but synarchists around me." Petain was not really joking. In the fall of 1941, the relations between the Darlan team and the Petain staff exploded and engaged into a bitter and protracted six-month feud.

The light shining on all of those elements indicate strongly that the underlying issue of the Synarchy scandal was over who shall end up having control over Africa: the Synarchists, the Germans-Italian Axis, or the United States? There is a similar synarchist fight going on today over the very same African resources, but this time, the forces are represented by the British-Israeli-American Empire, the Pan-European Giscard d'Estaing synarchists, and the LaRouche Sovereign nations of African and the Eurasian Landbridge forces.

Since the fall of France, in June 1940, the {*Banque Nationale pour le Commerce et l'Industrie*} of Laval expanded very rapidly into North Africa, and opened branches in Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia, and Dakar. According to American investigator, Alexander Sacks, Laval's Bank had become, in France, "a valuable adjunct to German economic penetration." (Alexander Sacks, {*Confidential report on {THE BANQUE NATIONALE POUR LE COMMERCE ET L'INDUSTRIE}*}, Economic Warfare Unit, Department of Justice, New York. April 211, 1943. P.1)

The B.N.C.I. Laval Bank was run by a boyhood friend of Laval, Albert Buisson, who was also a director in the Compagnie du Chemin de Fer du Nord, a Rothschild interest. Buisson was also a director of the Societe des Usines Chimiques Rhone-Poulenc, a chemical pharmaceutical company which became the key entry-point of the French Chemical Industries into the early Franco-German collaboration, especially with the I.G. Farben Industry. The two companies became jointly run during the Prime Ministership of Laval in September 1931. According to Sacks: " The B.N.C.I., at the outbreak of World War II, had an unbroken record of expansion and intimacy with the varying French governments unequalled by any other independent French non-government bank. The months of the so-called phony war from September 1939 to May 1940, saw the bank growing stronger and larger and ever closer to the individuals who held power in the government. After the fall of France, the bank came under the direct supervision of the German authorities." (Sacks, Op.Cit., p. 15)

The B.N.C.I. served primarily as a conduit for French occupation funds to pay from 50 to 75 billion francs a month for the cost of maintaining the German troops garrisoned in the French occupied territories. Sacks estimated that from the time of the Armistice until May 11, 1941, that is a little over a year, the occupation costs amounted to 400,000,000 million francs per day! The affiliates of B.N.C.I. in the United States were Chase Bank and Morgan & Co., Inc., the same banks that had bankrolled a coup against FDR in 1934, and that Veteran of Foreign War member, Republican Presidential Candidate, Smedley Butler, had denounced publicly to the press.

The B.N.C.I established itself in North Africa under the name of {*Banque de l'Union Nord Africaine of Algiers*} B.U.N.A.A.. With a personal friend of Laval, and a former member of the fascist organization Croix de Feu, M. Jouvot, as managing director. The B.U.N.A.A. interests

were also attempting to gain control of the Standard Oil Company of New Jersey and its affiliates in Algiers, North Africa. The Laval Bank in Algiers was competing with the {*Banque Worms*} in Algiers. One example of the fight between the {*Banque Worms*} and the B.N.C.I. was the incident in which, in June 1942, Ford Afrique transferred nearly 4 million francs from its account at the B.N.C.I. to its other account at Worms & Cie, in Algiers. Sacks reports: "B.N.C.I. (Afrique) felt aggrieved at the loss and protested unsuccessfully. In the granting of pro-Vichy and pro-German banks, the incident would establish the B.N.C.I. (Afrique) as second only to Worms & Cie." (p. 35) This reflected the internal fighting going on between what historian Richard Kuisel had called the fight between the "technicians" and the "ultras," that is, between the fascist Left and the fascist Right. This is also a turning point in the war. Hitler had just put Laval back into power, in April of 1942. In June of the same year, Charles de Gaulle and the organization of the French Resistance signed the {**French Charter**} accord.

3.2 HOW PIERRE LAVAL CAME TO POWER

Pierre Laval was born on June 28, 1883 at Chateldon, Auvergne. He first entered into politics in 1914, winning a socialist deputy seat as a member of the Second International, called Section Francaise de l'Internationale Ouvriere (S.F.I.O.) Party. Claiming to be a pacifist, he claimed parliamentary exemption during the First World War. He had endorsed the Russian Revolution of 1917 with enthusiasm, until suddenly by 1920, he went from the extreme Left to the extreme Right. That was probably when Laval was recruited into the synarchy. After he became mayor of Aubervilliers, a working class suburb of Paris, Laval began to flirt with big business, and bankers during the mid 1920's, when he began to amass a little fortune. In 1926, he served in three cabinets of Pan European synarchist Coudenhove Kalergi's associate, Aristide Briand. Then, Laval was elected to the Senate in 1927.

Laval then joined two governments of conservative President Andre Pierre Tardieu, in 1930, and became President of the Council in 1931, and again in 1935-36. Laval began to make important changes in foreign policy during his tenure as Foreign Minister and Premier in the mid-thirties. He was initially committed to isolate Germany by creating a rapprochement with

Italy, but failed because of the internal opposition of synarchist Paul Baudouin, and General Weygand. He then signed a mutual assistance pact with the Soviet Union.

In the aftermath of the failed coup of February 6, 1934, by Colonel La Rocque, Daladier had given his resignation, and President Lebrun had called in the freemason, Gaston Doumergue, to replace him. Laval persuaded the new Premier to appoint Marshal Petain as Minister of War. This was the beginning of Petain's move into politics and also the start of a strange relationship with Laval, who was then Minister of Colonies in the new government at the time. The choice of Petain was a crucial one because Petain had been a collaborator with the {*Croix de Feu*}, the {*Redressement Francais*} and the {*Action Francaise*}. Petain was especially close to Charles Maurras, since it was he who got Maurras elected at the Academie Francaise, in 1938. Petain considered Maurras as "the most French of all Frenchmen." Maurras had also later noted that Petain was key to their cause: "We must bring Petain to Power. He will bring back the King." Maurras had declared. From that moment on, Laval and Petain will always be close together.

As early as 1935, both Left and Right extremists were calling for Petain to head the Government. Two members of the {*Redressement Francais*}, Raphael Alibert and Gustave Herve, put out a pamphlet entitled {*It is Petain Whom We Need*}. During the same year, the left-wing radical Pierre Cot, expressed the same idea when he wrote a magazine article stating that Petain was the only man who was "capable of Saving France." Strangely enough, both Left and Right had made the same synarchist political choice.

After the electoral victory of Leon Blum and the Front Populaire, in 1936, Laval will be pushed out of government until 1940. Though Laval was out of government, he kept seeking the opportunity to come back with the synarchist mission of destroying the Third Republic. Laval became the leading spokesman against the {*parliamentary system*} and for the necessity of an {*authoritarian regime*}. His goal was to be reelected by the very parliamentary regime that he had sworn to destroy.

When the first Petain Cabinet was organized, in July of 1940, deputy Chautemps was nominated Vice-Premier, General Weygand became Minister of National Defense, Admiral Darlan was nominated to head the Ministry of the Navy, and Paul Baudouin became Minister of Foreign

Affairs. Under an initiative taken by Charles-Roux, Petain was advised that Laval should not hold the external Affairs Ministry that he was hoping to get, because he was too obviously anti-British. This move was also made to reassure the British and the Americans that France would not put the fleet into the hands of the Germans. Laval was offered Ministry of Justice, but he refused and was therefore left out of the Cabinet altogether.

Laval had no power in and of himself, and he was fully aware of that. Laval was nothing without Petain. Marshal Petain was the tight rope that Laval had to walk on, in a balancing act between French public opinion on the one side and Hitler on the other. This is why Laval chose to introduce Petain early into politics, but he was also aware that the old rope could snap under him at any time, and there was no safety net.

Laval was already a fascist in the early 1930's. After 1933, he had the support of Mussolini and Hitler. Petain, on the other hand, was the Great War hero of Verdun who had the respect and trust of the French people, because he "*had given his person to the nation*." This is why everything Laval did in public was never under his own name, or under the name of Hitler, but in the name of Marshal Petain.

The different so-called Acts of Constitution during Vichy, for example, starting with the first Constitutional Act of July 11, 1940, which "abrogated the constitutional law of 1875," were all designed to give Marshal Petain all of the powers. The Second Constitutional Act of July 11, was conferring to Petain, all of the "executive and legislative powers of the French State." Fearing the worse, by July 12, 1940, Laval provided himself with a safety net when he convinced the Marshal to sign a Fourth Constitutional Act whereby "If for some reason Marshal Petain were unable to exercise his function of head of State, M. Pierre Laval, vice-minister of the Council of Ministers, shall assume that function with full rights." There were 12 such constitutional Acts, each and every one of which merely gave the authority and power to Petain or Laval. Fascism was obviously incapable of establishing a real constitution, as we shall see later. The net result was that the Right, which was Petain and Laval, had reserved all of the rights and powers for themselves, and the Left, that is the rest of the government and the population, had none. Again the artificial system of Right and Left had broken down.

According to war historian, Henry Torres, Laval already had his program all prepared as early as July 10, 1940. "I have been among you since 1914 and I do not forget that I come from the people," declared Laval in a public speech. "But since parliamentary democracy insisted on taking up the struggle against Nazism and Fascism, and since it has lost the fight, it must disappear. A new regime must follow it, a regime which will be bold, authoritarian, social and national... We have always followed in England's wake. Nothing was more humiliating than the sight of our politicians going to London to ask permission to be French Ministers... You can see where all this has led us... We have no other road to follow than that of loyal collaboration with Germany and Italy. I experience no embarrassment in speaking thus, for even in peacetime, I favored such collaboration." (Henry Torres, {*Pierre Laval*}, New York, 1941, p.262.) Indeed, it had become for Laval a much better alternative to ask Germany the "permission to be French Ministers."

A few months later, Laval was meeting at Montoire with Adolph Hitler, on October 22, 1940. Hitler and Laval embraced each other, and arranged to have Petain meet with Hitler, two days later, with a pledge of total collaboration on the part of the French State. Laval was a complete and unequivocal collaborator of the Nazis.

Thus, Laval's first task was to destroy the parliamentary system of France. Laval did not waste one moment. He immediately convened the National Assembly to Vichy and began to denounce the Third Republic as the most corrupt "republican" regime, and as the source of all of the disorders and anarchy in the country. In his speech of July 10, 1940, Laval won over the National Assembly to the {New Order}. He convinced the deputies to abdicate their powers to Marshal Petain, which they did. Petain rewarded Laval by making him the Chief of Government for the new French State. Laval had finally been appointed the leading spokesman for the Germans inside of the French Government.

Then, Laval suffered a terrible set back on December 13, 1940, when he was kicked out of the government by Petain who got him arrested. Laval had been too recklessly pro-German and anti-British, and wanted to establish a dictatorship at any cost. He was saying to anyone who wanted to hear: "I have finally come round full circle, I have returned to the faith of my youth. I alone am capable of severing the masses from democracy." On the other hand, Petain was a Maurassien who was considering the return of the

monarchy. When Beaudouin announced to Petain the death of the Duc de Guise, in 1940, Petain replied to him: "Then it will fall to the Count of Paris to succeed me!" (Pertinax, {*The Gravediggers of France*}, Doubleday, Doran and Company, Inc. New York, 1944, p.495.)

Laval was shot four times during a reviewing of the Legion des Volontaires Francais at Versailles, on August 27, 1941. After surviving his wounds, Laval returned as head of government in April of 1942, with the full back up of Hitler, and would remain in power until the end of his fascist regime, in 1944.

In 1942, Laval had announced the creation of a disgusting policy of what he called the {*Releve*}, under which the Germans had agreed to free one French prisoner for three French workers who volunteered to go and work in Germany. Since no one volunteered, Laval instituted the {*Conscription for Forced Labor*} which the Vichy Militia enforced in 1943. It was Laval who created the Vichy Militia to fight against the resistance. He also presided over the creation of a number of French concentration camps in Lus, Argeles, Rivesaltes, Forbareau, and Drancy.

In August of 1944, after the Americans had landed in Normandie, Laval left France with the Germans, joining the other Vichy exiles in Belfort and later Sigmaringen, Germany. He was flown into Spain shortly before the Germans surrendered, but Franco had him arrested and turned over to American troops in Austria which extradited him to the French Authorities in July 1945. He was tried by the High Court of France, was convicted of high treason, and executed in October of 1945.

4.2 THE DESTRUCTION OF THE THIRD REPUBLIC (JULY 9-10, 1940)

Ironically, the meeting to establish the banker's Synarchist-Fascist Constitution was being held in the Grand Casino, which was the only hall in the city of Vichy which was large enough to seat the French National Assembly. The Deputies assembled in the morning and the Senators came in the afternoon. A significant number of people were hoping against hope that Paul Reynaud would save the day, but that was not to be.

Reynaud was returning to Vichy after he had been in a car accident in which his mistress, Countess Helene de Porte, had been killed. For some unreported reason, the driver of the car suddenly applied on the brakes, and the luggage, which was piled on the back seat, fell on both Reynaud and Helene de Porte's heads. The Countess de Portes had a broken neck and died, while Paul Reynaud had to be hospitalized, and came to Vichy with bandages around his head. William Shirer reports: "Against his doctor's orders, Reynaud had made his way to Vichy - not to try to save the Republic against the machinations of Laval, as many hoped and some expected, but merely, as he informed the Marshal in a cordial letter on July 8, to defend two of his former aides, Leca and Devaux, who had been arrested in Madrid with a large amount of money from secret governments funds and the gold and jewelry of Madame de Portes in their luggage." (William I. Shirer, {*The Collapse of the Third Republic*}, Simon and Schuster, New York, 1969, p.931.) Shirer further noted that Reynaud did not attend the most important session of the Assembly, and departed from Vichy immediately after lunch, that is, before the beginning of the most important final meeting.

Reynaud reported later: "I had no more reason to prolong my stay in Vichy, to which my doctor had strongly objected. I therefore left without attending the meeting of the National Assembly, where I had nothing to do." "I cannot go on," he told Vincent Auriol. "Excuse me, but I have to go." Those were Reynaud's last words before leaving government.

In the afternoon, the Speaker of the House, Edouard Herriot, who had been devoted to the parliamentary institutions of the Third Republic, and had been its strong defender for a quarter of a century, turned completely around, and led the assembly into an homage to Petain and appealed to the deputies to unanimously approve the motion presented by Laval. Herriot stated: "Around the Marshal, in the veneration which his name inspires in us all, our nation has rallied in its distress. Let us be careful not to trouble the accord which has been established under his authority."

These words resounded throughout the Grand Casino like a clarion announcing the doom of the Republic. It was a total capitulation before a silent audience, except for the extreme-right Young Turk hecklers led by Pierre Tixier-Vignancour, who were paid to scare the deputies into silence, and especially to target Paul Reynaud, had he been there, and to reduce him to silence. The galleries had been stacked by right-wing terrorists, all of

whom were long time supporters of Laval. Nobody spoke. Nobody defended the Third Republic. The surrender was unanimous.

During the afternoon session, the President of the Senate, Jeanneney, a staunch Third Republic defender, was bending backward even more than Herriot, who had set the tone at the morning session of the Chamber. Jeanneney stated: "I attest to Marshal Petain our veneration and the gratitude which is due to him for making a gift of his person to this country... We know the nobility of his soul... Let us get to work! ... To forge a new soul for our country... and finally reestablish the authority of moral values, in short, authority." (Shirer, Op. Cit., p.933)

As soon as Jeanneney had pronounced those words, the audience realized that the Senator's choice of language meant that he was endorsing Laval also, who had used the same words all week in organizing the senators. That decided the entire senatorial vote from the beginning. Only one Senator, the Committee Chairman, Boivin-Champeaux, had enough courage to state: "It is not without sadness that we shall bid adieu to the Constitution of 1875. It made France a free country... It died less from imperfections than from the fault of men who were charged with guarding it and making it work."

Considering the general cowardice of both assemblies, Boivin-Champeaux's statement can be considered as an honorable epitaph. Both Houses had delivered the Third Republic on a platter to the Beast-man Laval, who remained silent; beaming. The morning vote of the Chamber was 395 against 3, and the afternoon Senate vote was 229 against 1. Thus, in all of France, there were only four members of Parliament who voted against fascism, on July 9, 1940. That was the proof Laval was seeking to confirm to demonstrate that Parliament was no longer necessary.

The next day, July 10, the National Assembly met in secret to deliberate on the motion giving Marshal Petain complete dictatorial powers to promulgate the *{synarchist-fascist constitution}* of the new *{French State}*. A vote of no confidence could still have been delivered, on that second day, if the members of Parliament wished to vote against the new constitution. Instead, this became their last free vote.

Laval wanted to impress the members of Parliaments in the grand style of Hitler. He had posted all around the Grand Casino a cordon of

gendarmes and {*gardes mobiles*} with fixed bayonets, and who were reinforced with members of the terrorist Cagoule, led by Eugene Deloncle. None of the terrorists were allowed in the secret morning session, but they were welcome to fill the galleries in the afternoon. As Shirer put it: "The Cagoulards joined by Doriot's fascist thugs, would help fill the galleries from which they planned to shout down any opposition to the proposed dictatorship." (Shirer, Op. Cit., p. 934.) Blum added cynically that "The grenadiers of Murat on 18 Brumaire never carried out a more decisive policing."

What should transpire through all of this cowardliness is that, while the deputies, each in his own way, kept silent out of fear, the beast-man himself had also shown signs of how he was also crawling like a worm out of fear: the fear of being rejected by Hitler, and Mussolini. This is why, at the end of the secret morning session before the members of Parliament, Laval confessed to his own by-polar baseness in closing the debate. He stated, almost in an overwhelming moment of coyness: "Do you know what is at the bottom of all I have told you?" he asked almost timidly the assembly. "Do you know why, especially, we have presented our project? Consider it well before coming to the public session. It is to gain a peace that will hurt France the least." This was like drinking poison with a milkshake.

The significance of this statement was not lost on the members of Parliament. They too were acting out of a base and servile accommodation to obtain the best peace terms from the new dictator Laval. They were eating the crumbs from his table, just like Laval himself was eating the crumbs from Hitler's table. The difference, however, was that in the same moment of ignominy, all members of Parliament who had sold their souls to the devil, were scared out of their wits at the thought that they were going have to live the rest of their lives with the memory of this treason. They did it anyway, in silence. In other words, the French Parliament had accepted to live resentfully under fascism. In fact, this lasting resentment, covered with guilt, will later become their only saving grace.

By the end of the afternoon, the vote was finally taken and the result was an overwhelming 569 for, 80 against, and 17 abstentions. The Third Republic was dead. Shirer concluded by stating: "Laval could not be blamed for the look of satisfaction on his face as he left the Assembly at noon for lunch. He had achieved his goal, and thought he had had to employ all of his guile, victory had come more easily than he anticipated. No one else had

ever felled a French Republic, or any other French regime, with such finesse and ease, and amid so little tumult. No physical violence had been necessary, and no bloodshed." However, no one had made the count of the bloodless dead souls.

The 80 senators and deputies who had voted against Laval were all gone after later by the Vichy militia. Reynaud, Blum, Daladier, Gamelin, and others were later arrested, convicted in the phony trial at Riom, and jailed. Though Petain had been given all of the executive and legislative powers, he never really had any force of law, because he never wrote up his fascist constitution. He thought he could relate directly to the people, like the warriors of ancient Gaul without the mediation of institutions. He was wrong, as we shall see.

5.2 VICHY COLLABORATION WITH THE AMERICANS (1941)

Five months after his coup, on December 13, 1940, Laval had just gotten to Vichy with the news that Hitler had "magnanimously" accepted to return to France the ashes of Napoleon Bonaparte's son, the Duke of Reichstadt. Petain attended the 4 p.m. ceremony, in order not to offend the Fuhrer. At 8 p.m. Petain called the Council of Ministers and asked that all of them give him their signed resignation, which they all did.

Then, Petain announced that only the resignations of Georges Ripert, State Secretary for National Education, and Pierre Laval, Foreign Minister, would be accepted. Petain fired Laval because he wanted to declare war on England. Laval was further reprimanded by Petain for having obstructed the return of the seat of government to Versailles, and of holding back vital information. Other "intelligence reports" in Vichy had established that Admiral Darlan and Bouthillier, (both synarchists) were supporting the Minister of Interior, M. Peyrouton in his effort to prevent Laval from pursuing an independent policy of "extreme collaboration" with the Germans, and to prevent him from executing a plan that could jeopardize their operations in Equatorial Africa. Laval was attempting to reconquer the African colonies for the benefit of Germany. Peyrouton went as far as calling for Laval to be shot as a traitor.

The dismissal of Laval was a crippling blow to the German policy of collaboration. German Ambassador to Vichy, Otto Abetz, went out of his way to try and reinstate Laval in the Vichy government, but he failed. Former Chief of Research and Analysis Branch of the Office of Strategic Services, William L. Langer concluded from this episode: "None the less the downfall of Laval was hailed in France with general satisfaction. It was taken not only as a demonstration of the old Marshal's firmness and determination, but also as 'recognition of the unpopularity of Laval's enthusiastic and determined march down the path of collaboration with the Nazis...'" (Langer, Op. Cit., p.110) Laval was not to become reinstated in the Vichy government until about two years later, on April 15, 1942.

After the armistice and the treason of July 10, 1940, the situation in France had been deteriorating by the hour. There was over a million and a half young French troops prisoners in Germany, the French industrial and agricultural production, controlled by the synarchists, was put at the service of Germany, and the nation was split into two parts, a free zone and an occupation zone. Discontent was high and morale was low, and resistance groups were springing up everywhere, especially in the occupied zone. The support for Charles de Gaulle and his Free France began to grow significantly.

According to historian Langer, as early as 1941, American observers in France had estimated that General de Gaulle and his Free France networks had begun to recruit a growing number of the French population to their cause. One American observer indicated that most of the working class was "almost solidly De Gaulle." Langer reported that: "De Gaulle has become a hero of the lower classes and most of the youth. The efforts of the Government to portray him as a traitor and the execution of anyone found working for his interests in France, have simply fanned the flames." According to the Office of Strategic Services, (OSS) Central Information Division, an American observer had reported, on May 10, 1941, that "De Gaulle by his continued opposition to Germany has the moral support of 90% of the French. Obviously their support is only moral, but he is a heroic figure to many millions, and once peace is re-established and the inevitable amnesty follows, De Gaulle may come back as a great leader." (Langer, Op. Cit., p.166.) Although de Gaulle may have been just a name to the people of France at that time, that name unquestionably rang like the bell of freedom.

From London, de Gaulle was coordinating the resistance movements inside of France with, among others, the collaboration at arms length of General de La Laurencie who was secretly supported in France by the Deuxieme Bureau. La Laurencie was a close friend of Petain, but an opponent of the German collaboration, who had been directed to create a resistance group called the "*{Friends of the Marshal.}*" Petain, himself, is said to have approved of the group! The purpose of the group was "to set up a complete government organization in skeleton and prepare military units to aid British landing parties." (Langer, Op. Cit., p.165.)

As demonstrated by Langer, the maintaining of the connection to the Vichy government was "eminently worth while" especially because of the help this would bring to the resistance forces in France. A case in point was the role of General Revers, the chief of staff of the "armistice army" who, in fact, was also the clandestine leader of the {Ordre de Resistance de l'Armee}. As Langer emphasized: "They continued to operate a Deuxieme Bureau and to build up an army staff in secret. They laid plans for the organization of new divisions for the day when British or American forces might land in France, and they encouraged resistance groups not only in training, but also in the clandestine manufacture of weapons. Most of this activity was carried on, with the knowledge of Petain and with his blessing." (Langer, Op. Cit., p.172.)

In the spring of 1941, the Deuxieme Bureau opened a secret channel with the United States through the French Embassy in Washington. A significant number of the French Embassy staff, who were strongly pro-American gave important intelligence to the United States Army, including timely warnings concerning German activities on the continent. Some of those collaborators even paid with their lives later. This particular group of Vichy Foreign Office officials presented to the State Department a relevant memorandum, dated October 1941, probably based on reports from the first secretary of the United States Embassy at Vichy, H. Freeman Mathews.

It is important to understand the nature of this active Vichy-American collaboration, because it illustrates well the issue, discussed in a previous report, of the difference between *{belief}* and *{knowledge}*. The horrendous events of the German invasion of El Alamein, in May 1942 had provoked a number of very tough public statements made public by State Secretary Hull, among others, in condemning the Vichy government for its outrageous collaboration with the Germans. The reaction in the U.S. by the populist

press, was a clamor demanding that the Roosevelt sever all relations with the Vichy government. Langer had an intelligent response to this reaction:

"Unhappily, the line taken in public discussion was an almost exclusively ideological one, demanding a break with fascism and [an] unqualified support of de Gaulle and the Free French. Why, asked Samuel Grafton, in his popular column, do we recognize fascism, when it is called Hitler, but not when it is called Petain? "Why does a simple change of names that would not fool a hotel clerk bewilder our State Department and throw it off its track and make it seem virginal, ignorant and naïve?" "We try at one and the same time, " he continued, "to chuck fascism under the chin and to scold our people for not rising in higher anger against it; we want the people to roar while Leahy coos and lifts his glass in a toast to the ferrets who rule France." (Langer, Op. Cit., p.173.)

The lesson to be learnt, here, is the very important point portending to the nature of covert operations, such as the French Resistance. The U.S. had, in fact, decided to join the {*diplomatic resistance*}, and the newspapermen who were clamoring their ideological beliefs to shape public opinion were very useful in helping Roosevelt keep this cover intact. The British did not publicly back up de Gaulle for the same reason.

Langer makes the point of discretion about the U. S. collaboration with Fighting France: "In so far as the Free French were actually fighting the enemy, we agreed to support them in a discreet way. In July of 1941, arrangements were made for the purchase by the Free French of non-military goods required by the French colonies. Even military supplies were made available, but only through lendlease channels by way of the British until, on November 11, 1941, President Roosevelt proclaimed: 'I hereby find that the defense of any French territory under control of the French Volunteer Forces is vital to the defense of the United States.' In other words, American support in material, if it was not assured to Free French movement as such, was at least assured to the colonial territories under Free French control. Farther, at the time, the government was not prepared to go." (Langer, Op. Cit., p. 175.)

It is not clear exactly when Marshal Petain decided to "secretly ally" himself with Roosevelt. One likely time was July 1941 after President Roosevelt had sent him a message, warning him not to make any concessions to Hitler in North Africa. Germany was attempting to go beyond

the Armistice Agreement and seek to capture North Africa bases. Petain began to realize that Germany and Japan had been closely coordinating their moves on both sides of the globe, and that, while Germany was planning to conquer Egypt, the Suez Canal and control the three choke points of the Mediterranean, Gibraltar, Sicily, and Turkey, and then invade Algeria, Tunisia, and Morocco; the Japanese, who had already captured the northern Indo-China region were about to move southward, and threaten Thailand, Malaysia and the Dutch Indies. This meant that a fascist dictatorship was going to be imposed on the entire planet, and that France was about to lose all of its colonies, starting with Africa.

On July 22, 1941, in fact, Marshal Petain wrote a note to Hitler in which he said he was "pained by the German demand for air bases in North Africa, that this demand goes far beyond the armistice terms and is incompatible with French honor. To comply would mean abandoning parts of North Africa to the mercy of the German military authorities. He hoped, concluded the marshal, that the question could be settled by agreement and as between equals, not by a *{Diktat}*." (Langer, Op. Cit., p.177.) Hitler did not wish to comply and kept the pressure on Vichy. By July 29, Japan had made its coordinated move into the South Seas, and was only four months away from hitting Pearl Harbor.

It was during the last days of July, 1941, that Vichy North Africa leader, General Weygand, began to also make his opening moves towards the United States. Weygand agreed to negotiate and sign with the United States the Economic Accord of February 1941, which had the purpose of maintaining economic self-sufficiency in North Africa. Langer reported that, very rapidly, General Weygand began to be America's most important asset inside of the Vichy government, and that Petain later disclosed that, he knew Weygand was collaborating with the Americans as early as December 1940, but would not stop him. On the other hand, the two synarchists operatives, Admiral Darlan and Minister of State Pucheu, were attempting to push Weygand out. Langer confirmed that the counselor of the American Embassy at Vichy, "[Robert D.] Murphy, in particular, was confident that Weygand could be counted on and that, through him, the United States could ensure itself against a German occupation of North and West-Africa." (Langer, Op. Cit., p.179.) By the month of August, there were no changes in the French position in Africa and no concessions had yet been made to the Germans.

According to Robert Husson's report on the Synarchist Movement of Empire (S.M.E.), the World War II synarchist plan included a takeover control of the continent of Africa as a looting base for raw material and foodstuff. This synarchist plan was not only torpedoed by General Weygand but also by Emmanuel Monick, the recently appointed secretary of the French protectorate to Morocco, who warned the Americans about the synarchist {*Eurafrican scheme*} of turning Africa into a raw material and food reserve for Europe. It was Monick who, according to Langer, was attempting to maintain some economic independence for the protectorate of Morocco and had negotiated an American petroleum deal in exchange for manganese and cobalt. Monick was working with Weygand to protect North Africa from falling into the hands of the Germans.

The synarchists, Darlan, Benoit-Mechin, Pucheu and Lehideu, conspired with the Germans to oust Weygand. There is even a Nuremberg Tribunal report revealing that Field Marshal Keitel was so upset at the collaboration of Weygand with the Americans that he had given the order for his assassination. On November 18, 1941, Petain was forced by Berlin to recall General Weygand and the Delegation Generale in Africa. The next day, November 19, the French Ambassador, Henry-Haye was told by the State Department in Washington, that the decision to retire Weygand represented a new danger which "implied that Germany would now rapidly increase its practical and effective control throughout North Africa, and that a situation of this kind was regarded by the United States as a direct threat to the security and national defense requirements of the United States." (Langer, Op. Cit., p.196)

The recall of General Weygand represented nothing else but the removal of the most important American obstacle between the Synarchy and Germany. By eliminating Weygand from the scene, Hitler was forcing Vichy into more collaboration, and hoped this would include the initiative of launching an attack against England. On the other hand, the ouster of Weygand forced the synarchist bankers to move into an alliance with Roosevelt, for fear of the Germans moving decisively into North Africa.

With the entry of the United States into the war, at pearl Harbor, the attention to the North African situation was not dropped, and became even more pressing. During Christmas 1941, a new detailed study of the {*Problem of a German Occupation of North Africa*}, established by the COI, Research and Analysis Branch, run by William Langer, pointed out

that French troops would not be able to resist a German invasion anywhere in Northwest Africa, from Tangier to Tunis. This meant that with Weygand out of the way, Hitler would be a fool not to take advantage of the favorable situation. But he hesitated. Why?

No matter how eager the Germans were to establish a foothold in the ports of Tunisia, especially the military port of Bizerte, which could accommodate the anchoring of an entire fleet, Hitler had gotten some amazingly stiff opposition from the Vichy government. Furthermore, the renewed pressure on Petain and Darlan to obtain the French use of their entire territory for the transit of German troops, and the use of Marseilles and Toulon ports as launching pads for an assault on North Africa, or to prevent an American "debarquement" into Southern-France, were not successful.

Langer reported on two shadows which appeared in the { *Ciano Diary* } of the Italian Foreign Minister, and which are extremely revealing as to the intention. The first, dated December 29, 1941, said: "Mussolini says that he is writing to Hitler on the question of the Tunisian ports; either France agrees to cede them or we must take them by force." And, a few weeks later, on January 20, 1942, Mussolini is reported saying: "The Fuhrer refuses to think of accepting the conditions stipulated by Vichy for our use of the Tunisian ports. He is right; they are cut-throat conditions."

Langer added: "These were strong words. We are not in the habit of thinking of Petain and Darlan as laying down 'cut-throat conditions' to the Nazis. And yet they did so, and even if Hitler rejected them, he had to scale down his demands before he got through." (Langer, Op. Cit. p.207) Vichy will later be forced to comply and the Germans will occupy the Tunisian military port of Bizerte from November 1942 until May 8, 1943, as per the French-German accords of the Protocols of May, 27-28, 1941. At any rate, during the period of December 1941 to January 1942, the U.S. was incapable of launching any large-scale operation into North Africa, but Roosevelt and Churchill agreed to "approach Weygand to see whether he would return secretly to North Africa and throw his lot with an Anglo-American expeditionary force that it was hoped could be sent." (Langer, Op. Cit., p. 209)

6.2 THE FLANK OF SAINT-PIERRE ET MIQUELON

How can you discover that a military operation, which has all of the appearances of being wrong, turns out to be right? There was an apparently insignificant event during World War II, which had all of the appearance of being a strategic blunder, but which turned out to be to the advantage of both the allied forces and the Free French. The story is the de Gaulle Free French take over of St. Pierre and Miquelon Islands, off the coast of Canada, while Churchill and Roosevelt were celebrating Christmas Eve, together in Washington D.C.

It became clear, very early on, that if the Roosevelt administration had given its open support to the Free French, and Charles de Gaulle in London, and if Charles de Gaulle, himself, had not constantly made a public stink about American diplomatic relations with the Vichy government, the entire networks of synarchist operatives interfacing the French government and the international Synarchist banking circles would never have come to the light of day. If some people were dismayed by the negative display of public relations between de Gaulle and Roosevelt, it was merely because they fell prey to the "leftist" press and the clamors of public opinion of the time. This point will become clearer as we proceed further in this report.

On December 24, 1942, General Admiral Emile Muselier, under the order of General de Gaulle, led the Free French forces into a surprise occupation of the Vichy controlled Islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon off the coast of Newfoundland. The ostensible reason for the occupation of the tiny Islands was to dismantle a powerful wireless transmitting station, which served as a guide to enemy submarines off the coast of Canada and the United States. It was widely known that, during the war, German submarines had penetrated the Saint-Lawrence River all the way up to Montreal. The Canadian, British, and American governments had been approached to consider such an operation, but none of them had given their consent, when de Gaulle decided to strike, on his own authority.

Needless to say that the surprise was much greater in Ottawa, Washington, and London, than it was in this remote half deserted outpost for a handful of French fishermen. No one was hurt, except the pride of Canadian Prime Minister, Mackenzie King. The other surprise came when,

instead of calling de Gaulle to order, Churchill saw an opportunity to give vent to his eloquence by supporting de Gaulle, in a speech given in Ottawa, when after a diatribe against Vichy, he said: "Some Frenchmen there were, who would not bow their knees and who, under de Gaulle, have continued to fight at the side of the Allies. They have been condemned to death by the men of Vichy, but their names will be held, and are being held, in increasing respect by nine Frenchmen out of every ten throughout the once happy, smiling land of France." No one could understand why Churchill was giving such an endorsement to de Gaulle.

Meanwhile, out of Vichy, Admiral Leahy sent the message that "Darlan referred to the St. Pierre and Miquelon incident and said that Germany had already used the seizure of those islands by De Gaulle as an argument for the entry of Axis troops into Africa, in order that it may be protected against similar invasion." (Langer, Op. Cit., 218) Since they did not know what to think of it, the Germans had to invent some unlikely but credible response. However, this striking action at St. Pierre and Miquelon had the net effect of accelerating the entry of de Gaulle into a position of command on the North African front.

As for the U.S. side, Secretary Hull was, as expected, against de Gaulle's move and complained to the President, and ultimately proposed a compromise whereby the tiny islands would end up in a sort of joint American-Canadian-British trusteeship and would be considered neutral and demilitarized. But de Gaulle refused. And besides, Roosevelt was against intervening into French internal affairs, including in the French colonies. I recall here an important statement of { *diplomatic resistance* } that Roosevelt had just made earlier in December 1942 to that effect:

"Now that the United States is in the war, it should be perfectly clear to the French Government, and the French people, that if Germany or Italy attacked unoccupied France, or any of the French colonies, in any way, the President could not regard acquiescence to such an attack as anything else than playing the German game.

"On the other hand, resistance by the French against German or Italian attack either in France itself or in any part of the Colonial Empire would be regarded by the President as a normal and natural reaction. Such resistance would have not only the moral support of the United States, but it would also

have the physical support of the United States by every possible military and naval assistance we could bring to bear." (Langer, Op. Cit., p.210)

Langer concluded on the whole affair by saying: "Ostensibly de Gaulle had scored a resounding success, but he had forgotten the old diplomatic adage that it is dangerous to play little tricks on great powers. Prior to the St. Pierre-Miquelon affair, our government had had little to do with de Gaulle and the Free French movement and had shown little interest in it." (Langer, Op. Cit., p.221) Then after playing down the popularity of de Gaulle inside of France, as well as playing down public opinion in the U.S., Langer comes to the conclusion, which is also the conclusion of his entire book:

"There was no convincing evidence that de Gaulle and his followers had many adherents in France, and even if there had been, we were bound to regulate our attitude toward the Free French in accordance with our policy toward Vichy. This government was convinced that the national interest would be best served by maintaining good relations with Petain's government. Once that is recognized, it is easy enough to understand that we could not cultivate de Gaulle. After the St. Pierre-Miquelon affair, relations naturally became worse. It was perfectly obvious that de Gaulle personally had been chiefly responsible for what looked like a cheap parlor trick. He had put the United States in a most embarrassing position, and had thereby built up resentment in official circles that it was almost impossible to overcome. " (Langer, Op. Cit., p. 221)

Though there is a resonance of naiveté in Langer's reasoning, his position is basically sound, and was credible enough to last the entire duration of the war. Again, the lesson to be learned is another case of {*involuntary deception*} which permits the U.S. to continue playing its role of {*diplomatic resistance*} until the right time had come to back up the Free France of de Gaulle. An exceptionally clear view of that reality was expressed by Anne O'Hare McCormick of the {*New York Times*} of January 7, 1942, who, while applauding the action of Charles de Gaulle, presented the truth of the matter, in an exceptionally knowledgeable way. She wrote:

"Whether our policy toward France has been wise will be proved by events. It is a considered policy, however, patiently followed in the face of opposition, and fully understood by the Free French as well as the British. It may be argued that our entry into the war changes our relation to the 'United

Nations' fighting Hitler, but our belligerency does not diminish the necessity of waging diplomatic battles as successfully as we can until we are ready for military battles...

"The St. Pierre affair cannot be considered apart from our policy toward France as a whole, and to criticize it as State Department policy is absurd to anyone who knows the facts...The fact is that Washington has been fighting a delaying action in France, as truly as General Macarthur has been playing for time in the Philippines. And every week gained in the campaign against French collaboration with Germany is as important as any action in the field." (Langer, Op. Cit., p.223)

For once, it is refreshing to read an intelligent response being published in the New York Times. The comment is significant in that it reflects a balanced evaluation, which is not an automatic criticism of the State Department policy, nor an appeasement of Vichy. The delaying tactic in France was actually represented by the forceful presence of Admiral Leahy at the side of Petain in Vichy, whose very role had served as the determining factor of strength in the later American invasion of North Africa.

The only problem, which remains to be clarified, is why Charles de Gaulle made such a fuss in disagreeing with the American Vichy policy? No doubt it was de Gaulle's duty to do so, and to steadfastly stand firm against Vichy and Laval. After all, de Gaulle was a warrior, not a diplomat. Furthermore, de Gaulle represented the unwavering fighting spirit of France's independence vis-a-vis America's aggressive strategy of leading the war. While Churchill was playing second fiddle to Roosevelt, de Gaulle refused to play third fiddle with the sovereignty and unity of the French Empire at stake. Even when de Gaulle would go further than the required measure in attacking the United States policy of collaboration with Vichy, many reports show effectively, that Americans did want to let the Free French occupy Morocco, Algeria, or Tunisia.

Since de Gaulle wished to stay clear of diplomacy, he kept on a steady course of pursuing the military fight against both Vichy and the Germans. His military conduct was unflinching as was shown to be just, after the American invasion of North Africa, when the remaining part of the French fleet was sunk in the port of Toulon. De Gaulle's position was made clear to the President through a report submitted by Colonel Donovan:

"The French people's spirit of resistance, not Vichy, has prevented the French Fleet from falling into the hands of the Germans. Therefore, the main purpose of the United Nations' policy should be to build up the spirit of the French people, not to support Vichy. This spirit is symbolized by the Free French. Therefore, the French people are disheartened by our distrust of and failure to support the Free French.

"The fact that Hitler 'tolerates' the presence of the American Embassy in Vichy proves that he finds its existence useful.

"Petain would prevent and sabotage any effort towards resuming the struggle against Germany in North Africa." (Letter of Donavan to the President, February 8, 1942.)

What is coming out of this letter, are two things. One is that America was, in February of 1942, preparing to shift its French foreign policy away from Vichy and toward the Free French, and secondly, the conflicting positions of de Gaulle and Roosevelt had to be maintained firmly until the Americans were able to launch a successful invasion of North Africa. In other words, each side had to agree to disagree. This was not done out of choice or out of ideology, but out of necessity, and both positions had to completely disregard public opinion for the higher cause of freedom and sovereignty.

There had been a lot of controversy about whether Roosevelt should have severed American diplomatic relations with the Vichy regime, and openly supported the anti-fascist Free France forces of Charles de Gaulle. A lot of unthinking people made it an ideological question, and defended the issue naively on that ground. This was a mistake. Demanding a public break with fascism and an unqualified and complete support for Charles de Gaulle and the Free French would have been nothing else but a stupid decision to follow the whims of public opinion, and would have jeopardized both the work of the Free French outside and the resistance inside of France.

It were better to have the United States support de Gaulle and Free France in a discrete fashion, through British channels to the Free French controlled colonies, as Roosevelt did starting in 1941, rather than break officially all relationship with Vichy, and risk losing the ability of changing the situation from the inside. There was also a precious source of

intelligence, which was flowing regularly from American collaboration inside of the Vichy government, and which had to be maintained.

7.2 LAVAL RETURNS TO POWER (APRIL 1942)

The Germans brought Beast-man Laval back into power on April 15, 1942, almost two years after Marshal Petain had demoted him. Hitler personally felt that the ill-fated Riom Trials, which had been rigged to convict top leaders of the Third Republic, namely, Blum, Daladier and Reynaud, among others, were a complete fiasco. The trials were such a farce, and the defendants were so brave and effective in presenting their own cases, that the Germans themselves forced the trials to shut down. The Vichy government and Petain's national revolution were so completely exposed and discredited that the population began to restore its honor and pride again. That was bad news for the Axis power. Was fascism losing its authority in France? Was that political experiment going to be a fiasco? Hitler knew that if France were to fail, the rest of Fascist Europe would fall apart. Things were going so badly for the Germans in France, that even Petain no longer had any influence.

On March 23, 1942, it was reported that in Paris, one could read inscriptions scribbled on walls, saying: "*Petain au dodo, Darlan au poteau, De Gaulle au boulot.*" (Petain to bed, Darlan to the firing squad, de Gaulle to work). Collaboration with the Germans had become everywhere inexistent. So, the Germans decided to bring back Laval the Beast-man to exercise his authority. But was Laval able to fill the gap? As an American correspondent wrote to his New York Chief: "Laval is hated, vomited by France. It is easy to predict that if he does go through with this, and does form a cabinet, he will be an early target for an assassin. His policy of collaboration, which he is trying to revive for the benefit of Germany, after it has been buried for months, is detested by 99% of Frenchmen." (Langer, Op. Cit., p. 246.)

President Roosevelt also realized what was happening and sent an immediate message to Petain stating: "The appointment of M. Laval to an important post in the Vichy government would make it impossible for America to continue its present attitude of helpfulness to France." However shocking and definite this statement was, there was nothing that Petain could

do about it. The Laval Beast-man was ushered in, as Langer put it, "as "a test of strength between Germany and the United States." All of the anti-Vichy groupings in the U.S. were jumping for joy, namely the Union for Democratic Action, the Committee to Defend America, and the Fight for Freedom, had all been clamoring to break with Vichy and to "deal only with the Free French." Within six months of the return of Laval to power, the United States invaded North Africa, and changed the entire world strategic picture.

By May-June 1942, almost the entirety of the Mediterranean region was under control of the Germans. The U.S. had just had a resounding victory in the Pacific Battle of Midway, on June 3rd. After Admiral Leahy returned home for consultation with the President, it was decided not to break off relations with the Vichy government yet, however, it was essential to keep the communication with the three stooges, Petain-Laval-Darlan, at the lowest level since the beginning of the war.

In Roosevelt's mind, there were always two crucial strategic factors: the situation of the French Fleet, and the situation of North Africa. Up until spring of 1942, the French Fleet had been uppermost on the mind of Roosevelt, but by June, he had come to the conclusion that it was highly improbable that Vichy would allow the fleet to fall into the hands of the German, since it had become the best bargaining chip for the Vichy government, and it was ascertained by all American intelligence reports that no more than 10 percent of the crews and naval officers would obey German orders. The American naval attaché was himself convinced that Vichy would never turn over the fleet to the Axis power. All in all, it was the strategic situation of North Africa, which had become the determinant factor in the attitude of America toward France generally.

Leaving the respective problems of Vichy France and de Gaulle's Free French as mere derivatives of the central strategic danger of the Synarchist-Eurafrican-Axis domination of the world, North Africa had become the dominant issue to flank and control. The danger was that with a German conquest of this region of the world, followed by a takeover of West Africa, and a Japanese coordinated offensive in the Pacific, constituted the most serious strategic threat for the entire Western Hemisphere.

When Laval came back to power, de Gaulle saw this return as an opportunity to break the logjam with the Allies. He was continuously

fighting for recognition by the British and the Americans, and was relentless in reproaching both Britain and the United States, as harshly as his attacks against Vichy. The curious point, however, is that his attack against both Vichy and the Allies, are one and the same, and it was not for his own personal recognition, as too many Americans thought, but for the recognition of the sovereignty of France. In other words, de Gaulle was fighting for the *{return of France to civilization}*. That is what de Gaulle always meant by the *{Power of France}*, as he stated in his radio broadcast from London, on April 17, 1942:

"Some crimes are so cunningly committed that even upright men cannot refrain from a sort of melancholy admiration. Thus, in the face of that foul masterpiece of Nazi strategy, which constitutes the Vichy regime, we cannot help touching our hats as a tribute to Herr Hitler.

"Fighting France means to go forward shoulder to shoulder with her Allies, on the express condition that her Allies go forward with her. In fighting at their side, she means to regain her independence, her sovereignty, and her greatness, provided they are respected by her Allies. She is doing everything in her power to promote an allied victory, but on condition that this victory should also be her own. Over a period of over 1500 years she has become accustomed to being a great Power, and insists that everybody and first of all her friends, should not lose sight of this fact. In short, Fighting France has only one reason and only one justification for finding herself in the camp of freedom; that of being France herself, and treated as such by her co-belligerents." (Langer, Op. Cit., p.259.) Thus, as one can see, *{Fighting France}* was not purely a military affair as de Gaulle always said.

After the return of Laval, the synarchist team of Vichy broke up and dispersed itself. Belin, Bouthillier, and Lohideux resigned. Darlan offered his services to the Americans, and became the "man of the hour" in North Africa. Pucheu went to North Africa, where he was arrested and executed, and Benoist-Mechin and Banque Worms's director, Jacques Barnaud, continued to work with Vichy from behind the scene. To a large degree, the return of Laval to power had the positive effect of pushing the French population to join the resistance of de Gaulle.

During March of 1942, the strategic situation had shifted and it became clear to Admiral Leahy "that if Allied expeditionary forces should

land in France at this time, it would have the immediate assistance of more than 100,000 ex-soldiers residing in the unoccupied zone..." (William D. Leahy, *{I Was There}*, Whittlesey House, New York, 1950. p.85.) The new situation permitted the United States to announce on Easter Sunday 1943 that President Roosevelt had just given recognition to the Gaullist control of French Equatorial Africa. By summer, 1943, the Germans were pushed out of North Africa, and the *{Comite francais de liberation nationale}* headed by the double presidency of de Gaulle and Giraud, was established in Algiers.

8.2 BANQUE WORMS AND THE INVASION OF NORTH - AFRICA

In 1942, the synarchist bank, Worms & Cie of Algiers, had entered into an alliance with the American forces of invasion in North Africa. The key representative of the bank was Jacques Lemaigre-Dubreuil, a close friend of Pierre Laval and early financial backer of the *{Cagoullards}*, who acted as a secret purchasing agent for the German Commission in French West and North Africa, that is, who was working in direct collaboration with Jacques Barnaud, Paul Baudouin, Pierre Pucheu, and Jacques Leroy-Ladurie, of the *{Banque Worms}* in Paris, representing the inner sanctum of the Synarchist Cabinet of Laval at Vichy. Sacks reports on how Lemaigre-Dubreuil played the role of a quadruple agent between Berlin, Vichy, the Synarchy, and the United States. Sacks gave the following striking precision:

"When the United Nations began their pre-invasion moves in North Africa, Lemaigre-Dubreuil managed to occupy a position of great importance throughout the events. Lemaigre-Dubreuil was secretly consulted by the United Nations representatives and agreed to facilitate the landings by enlisting the aid of pro-United Nations forces in the French Army, especially General Giraud, and in the Civil administration in North Africa. He was able to promise this because he was a close friend of General Giraud and had been able, through his Nazi connections, to affect Giraud's escape from the fortress at Koenigstein.

"Lemaigre-Dubreuil, to help the United Nations invasion, urged the Fighting French and de Gaullists to render aid to the invaders, but he also urged the French military authorities to remain in control with Darlan at their head. The de Gaullists helped the American and the United Nations

landing forces, while the French military forces and their Vichy-Darlan civil officials actually opposed the landing. Lemaigre-Dubreuil was thus able to make a show of sympathy and help to the United Nations. On the other hand, he was able to make a show of supporting the Darlan-Vichy group in their desire for sovereignty and Nazi collaboration. He was also playing along with the majority sentiment in North Africa, which was anti-United Nations. The Fighting French groups [not including the forces of General de Gaulle, P.B.] were rewarded by being thrown into jail after the landings. Lemaigre-Dubreuil was rewarded by being permitted to choose the French Military Mission to the United States.

"Shortly after General Catroux's arrival, Lemaigre-Dubreuil resigned [from] his post as Chief Economic Delegate and Chief Delegate for Inter-Allies Affairs in the North African regime. He still remains a member of the French Military Mission to the United States." <Note> (Alexander Sacks, {*Banque Nationale pour le Commerce et l'Industrie, "Laval Bank"*}, Confidential report for Fowler Hamilton, Esquire, Chief, Enemy Branch, OEWA, Board of Economic Warfare, Washington D.C., April 21, 1943.)

Sacks added that "Lemaigre-Dubreuil's accession to a partnership in Worms et Cie, was made at the direct request of the Germans, who felt this would offer a satisfactory cloak for Lemaigre-Dubreuil with which to carry on the duties which had been entrusted to him." In other words, Lemaigre-Dubreuil was a higher functionary to the Synarchy, above and beyond his duties to the Germans, to the Free French, or to the Americans, and was acting as an alternative to the over-collaborative enthusiasm of Laval.

The synarchist bankers had obviously decided, in November 1942, to play the American invasion of North Africa against Hitler, just as the same synarchist bankers had decided to play the Russian-Austrian-British riposte against Bonaparte, at Erfurt, in October 1807. The November 8, 1942 North Africa Invasion had taken Laval and his German friends so much by surprise that Hitler even suggested an alliance with France that was characterized by the expression "durch dick und dunn," in plain English, "a sort of total intimacy." It was either that or France was going to lose its colonial empire to the Anglo-Americans, Hitler had threatened. But even Laval could not go that far, and rejected the offer.

Sacks ended his report by emphasizing that this group of French synarchists, who then formed the core of the North African Military

Mission, became so important in the United States that it not only completely disrupted the Fighting French forces of de Gaulle in their relationship to the U.S. government, but also took over the leadership of the French movement inside the U.S. This fifth column of synarchist bankers had gained total respectability in the U.S. government through the influence of Ambassador William C. Bullitt, and Summer Welles. (See Stu Rosenblat report on Bullitt.)

Aside from Lemaigre-Dubreuil, the head of the French group was Michel Pobers, an old Nazi friend of Laval. Pobers and his synarchist associates in the U.S., namely, Rudolph d'Adler of the B.N.C.I., Genevieve Tabouis, Mme. De Montmorancy, and Boris Souvarine, shut down the Free French newspaper "La Voix de France," and took over the entirety of the French newspapers of the United States [5 daily newspapers from Calif., Main, Mass., New Hamp., 15 weeklies and 4 monthlies], and completely dominated the French national groups inside the U.S. Sacks noted: "Their reputations and characters are well known and the support and sympathy they receive from the various government agencies stamp them as the true representatives of France in this country." (Sacks. Op. Cit., p. 53)

Chapter V

5.1 "ORDRE NOUVEAU": THE DOMINICAN FASCIST YOUTH MOVEMENT

1.2 INTRODUCTION	
2.2 THE UNITED FRONT OF THE EUROPEAN YOUTH	
3.2 WHERE THE YOUTH WERE RECRUITED FROM	
4.2 THE SCHOOL OF THE CHATEAU DE LA FAUCONNIERE	
5.2 THE URIAGE CADRE SCHOOL AND THE KNIGHT-MONKS	
6.2 BEHAVIOR MODIFICATION	
7.2 ALEXANDER MARC-LIPIANSKY AND THE DOGS OF GOD.	
8.2 ORDRE NOUVEAU AND PERSONNALISME	
9.2 HOW THE DOMINICANS CREATED FRENCH FASCISM	
10.2 ALEXANDER MARC LIPIANSKY'S LETTER TO HITLER	
11.2 THE GERMAN YOUTH MOVEMENT OF GEGNER.	
12.2 THE BOURBAKI HOAX	
13.2 THE MARCH 1924 SPECULATION OF THE FRENCH FRANC	
14.2 THE ASSASSINATION OF DIMITRI NAVACHINE	
15.2 ANDRE WEIL AND MATHEMATICAL BRAINWASHING	
16.2 CONCLUSION.....	175

1.2 INTRODUCTION.

In 1989, DANIEL CORDIER wrote a book called {*Jean Moulin, L'inconnu du Pantheon,*} which shocked the entire generation of Resistance fighters of France. CORDIER had apparently demonstrated, 44 years after the end of the war, that the great hero of the Resistance, JEAN MOULIN, had been a KGB agent during the entire period of the war. An earlier publication by HENRY ROUSSO, {*Pétain et la fin de la collaboration: Sigmaringen, 1944-1945*} Brussels: Milieu, 1984, as well as the 1994 publication of ERIC CONAN, {*Vichy, un passe qui ne passe pas*}, revealed that FRANCOIS MITTERAND had been a central figure behind the fascist youth movement of the VICHY URIAGE school. Then, in 1990, PIERRE

PEAN published his {L'homme de l'ombre}, a badly documented book filled with innuendoes about the occult activities of CHARLES DE GAULLE'S top advisor, JACQUES FOCCART, "the most powerful and mysterious man of the Fifth Republic." It is difficult to establish, at this time, to what extent these publications were put out to destabilize the government of France, or serve the purpose of shedding some light on the ugly truth of the war years. However, one thing is certain: the ugly truth of this sordid period of the history of France must be told, if France is to recover its true mission, one more time, by restoring the principles that once led her to join the United States in winning the American Revolution.

In 1997, a Canadian historian, JOHN HELLMAN, wrote this important truth. He said: "What has proved particularly striking to a generation too young to remember (i.e. the baby-boomers) is a peculiar obtuseness - a surprising, tenacious, unwillingness - of the generation of French who lived through the war to come fully and frankly to terms with the past. Russo and Conan point out that not since the late 1940's have the debates over the Vichy regime been as intense; never has the past seemed as unable to "pass muster" as now." (JOHN HELLMAN, {*The Knight-Monks of Vichy France*}, McGill & Queen's University Press, Montreal, Second Edition, 1997, p.239.) Because of this deafening silence, the Baby-Boomer generation of France has suffered a total political paralysis that it must now get over, and come out of, if France is to survive as a nation.

In order to keep silent over the foul stain of Vichy, and to enforce what HELLMAN had appropriately called the "memory management" of reconciliation after the war, the myth of the French Resistance had to be kept intact. But, this "SUBLIME HALF-LIE" as ROUSSO called it, was too narrow of a vessel to keep the truth contained. That is why several Resistance myths had to be destroyed as a matter of course, for instance, that the fascist ORDRE NOUVEAN was a "PETAIN RESISTANCE" run by Dominican Catholic old boys, such as FRANCOIS MITTERAND, and that the post WWII governments of CHARLES DE GAULLE had been infiltrated at the top by the SYNARCHY.

This report has direct bearing on the synarchist PATRICK HENRY COLLEGE for home-school students in Purcellville, Virginia that Tony C. has reported on recently. As the reader will be able to recognize, the Virginia right-wing government training school has a typical Theocratic flavor which is nothing but a shadow projection of the Dominican brand of French

fascism that was instituted at the Vichy Ecole Nationale des cadres d'URIAGE.

The main sources for this report are from the four following books:

- 1- John Hellman, {*The Knight-Monks of Vichy France, Uriage, 1940-1945*, McGill University Press, Montreal, second edition, 1997.
- 2- John Hellman, {*The Communitarian Third Way, Alexandre Marc's Ordre Nouveau, 1930-2000*}, McGill-Queen's University Press, Montreal, London, 2002.
- 3- Christian Roy, {*Alexandre Marc et la jeune Europe (1904-1934): l'Ordre Nouveau aux origines du Personnalisme*}, suivi de Thomas Keller, {*Le Personnalisme de l'entre-deux-guerres entre l'Allemagne et la France*}, Presse d'Europe, Nice, 1998.
- 4- John Laughland, {*The Tainted Source, The Undemocratic Origins of the European Idea*}, Little Brown, London, 1997.

Before going into the French Resistance question proper, I will first develop how, before and during WWII, a Dominican controlled SYNARCHIST CONSERVATIVE REVOLUTION had created a French youth movement, which took the form of a "NEITHER LEFT NOR RIGHT" fascist movement; that is, a youth movement which was neither socialist nor capitalist but which was DOMINICAN CATHOLIC in character and was called ORDRE NOUVEAU. In one word, ORDRE NOUVEAU was based on reviving a "NEW MIDDLE AGES," along the lines of the Russian mystic and fascist, NICHOLAS BERDYAEV, and was to be given a FRENCH CATHOLIC cover of PERSONNALISM. This FRENCH CATHOLIC IDEOLOGY, which HELLMAN had appropriately identified as the KNIGHT-MONKS OF VICHY, was aimed at breaking all of the borders of Europe, and reorganizing a EUROPE OF FEDERATIONS, a fascist Europe of local controlled autonomous regions and communities.

2.2 THE UNITED FRONT OF THE EUROPEAN YOUTH

“I was completely fed up with the king of parliamentary democracy we had had, with that circus of governments that broke a longevity record if they lasted two weeks! It made me sick. And rather than being astonished at the defeat

(May 1940), I was, on the contrary, prepared for it. Uriage, for me, represented a radical questioning of society on the level of fundamental structural reform: I was looking for a sort of 'October 1917.' The challenge was quite simply to create a society other than the one we had known...We had to totally change society. Our priority was to live in another society." (PAUL GRILLET, 1940 student of URIAGE.)

The program of Vichy to indoctrinate the youth into a fascist elite was based on the creation of ROMANTIC NEW MIDDLE AGES that was to replace the so-called "Republican" heritage of 1789 that represented the THIRD REPUBLIC. This was the idea of ALEXANDER MARC, who had written a twelve-page program called "VERS LE FRONT UNIQUE DE LA JEUNESSE EUROPEENNE (TOWARD THE UNITED FRONT OF THE EUROPEAN YOUTH) in the magazine PLANS, no. 9, November 1931. In his opening section, MARC called on the European youth to "BRING RADICAL SOLUTIONS TO A RADICAL CRISIS." (CHRISTIAN ROY, Op. Cit. P.267 and following.) In this position paper, which claimed to be both anti-HITLER, and anti-BRIAND (KALERGI), MARC denounced the international banking community and called for a new youth-led patriotism.

This was the radical opposition to the Nation-State that MARC called the "RETURN TO A REAL HUMANITY, TO THE SUPREME DIGNITY OF MAN." This was the "idea of man" according to NIETZSCHE and BATAILLE, that is, away from the nationalism of the sovereign Nation-State since the Renaissance, and a return to the Middle-Ages where "ONE MUST THEREFORE REESTABLISH AN AFFECTIONATE PATRIOTISM, CONCRETE AND SPONTANEOUS - ATTACHEMENT OF MAN TO THE SOIL THAT GAVE HIM BIRTH AND THE FATHERLAND OF THE UNIVERSE WHERE, FOR REASONS OF RACE, HEREDITY, LIVING TRADITION, OF INTIMATE COMMUNION, MAN ACCEPTS ITS INFLUENCE AND ACTS ON IT IN TURN." This is what identified the localist personalism which is coherent with decentralized forms of economic and political powers, thus instituting a "FREEDOM OF CONSUMPTION guaranteed by the elaboration of a European PLAN, later to become world wide." (p. 268) This is what MARC called world integrated federalism. From MARC'S standpoint, local and regional control must be achieved because capitalist-controlled or state-

controlled technology reduces man to a number, and a thing, and precludes the development of the person. Everything must therefore be focussed on "ME AS A PERSON."

Thus, for their youth to attain that goal, the capitalist system as well as the communist system had to be destroyed; that is, destroy both the American system and the Russian system. MARC wrote: "The Ford brigades cannot satisfy European youth. The machine must finally be put at the service of man. For that, the capitalist system, which is guided by production and the reality of tangible profits must be replaced by a EUROPEAN ECONOMIC MANAGEMENT - AND LATER UNIVERSAL - WHICH, BY AVOIDING A DANGEROUS TEMPTATION OF STATE CAPITALISM, WOULD PUT AT THE SERVICE OF THE COMMUNITY and no longer for selfish interests, THE NUMEROUS ACQUISITIONS AND DISCOVERIES OF TECHNOLOGY." (P. 270)

For ALEXANDER MARC, this ORDRE NOUVEAU called for a "RADICAL AND EFFECTIVE DISARMAMENT." And for this to happen everywhere in the European communities, it is necessary to destroy the very foundation of the Nation-State. MARC wrote: "IT IS THE ENTIRE ARMATURE OF THE NATIONALIST STATES THAT WE MUST ATTACK AND DESTROY." This is what the school of URIAGE was working to perform. The youth movement was aimed at destroying the structure of the state, including "THE GENERAL ABANDONMENT OF COLONIALIST EXPLOITATION," as well as the "RADICAL REVISION OF TERRITORIAL INJUSTICES" which had been represented by the Versailles Treaty. This irony is that this group was run by the same bankers which ran the conditionalities of the Versailles Treaty, just like the IMF funding the anti-IMF demonstrations of today.

This was the formula of the ORDRE NOUVEAU, and the basis for the youth movement to rally around. MARC ended his pamphlet with the call: "IN ORDER TO CONSTITUTE A LOGICAL AND FREE EUROPE, IN ORDER TO ESTABLISH AN ORGANIZED ECONOMIC SYSTEM, WHICH WILL ELIMINATE SOCIAL INJUSTICES, AND WILL SAVE THE MIND, LET US FORM A UNIFIED REVOLUTIONARY FRONT OF THE YOUTH."

This is the program that came out of the crypto-Catholic remnants of CHARLES MAURRAS and his ACTION FRANCAISE of the turn of the

century, as well as the CROIX DE FEU and CAGOULE networks. The entire youth population of the 1930's were brainwashed into believing that the society of the THIRD REPUBLIC they were living in was totally corrupt and that the "parliamentary system and its democratic institutions" had to be destroyed at all cost, even at the price of a dictatorial regime. This anti-republican program required new Cadre Schools to create the new elite. Thus were created the CHATEAU DE LA FAULCONNIERE PROJECT and the ECOLE NATIONALE DES CADRES D'URIAGE.

3.2 WHERE THE YOUTH WERE RECRUITED FROM

The recruitment for this youth movement came exclusively from the Gnostic-romantic DOMINICAN and BENEDICTINE sources of so-called noble families that had been involved in the failed coups d'etat: especially the three failed coups d'Etat that I have reported on; that is, the coups of MARSHAL LYAUTEY in 1928, of COLONEL LAROCQUE in 1934, and of EUGENE DELONCLE of the CAGOULE, in 1937. [See my report: A4-06-5/PB_001] A first source sprung from the SECRETARIAT D'ETAT A LA FAMILLE ET A LA JEUNESSE, a government post created on July 12, 1940, which was given to JEAN YBARNEGARY, vice-president of the old PARTI SOCIAL FRANCAIS (PSF) of COLONEL LAROCQUE, the synarchist officer who had failed to bring down the THIRD REPUBLIC in February 1934. Another source was through the influence of another synarchist operative, MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS, PAUL BAUDOUIN, an old militant of ACTION FRANCAISE, and a recruit of Synarchy founder, JEAN COUTROT, at the Ecole Polytechnique. BAUDOUIN was a top leader of the very influential CATHOLIC SCOUT MOVEMENT OF FRANCE.

The entire scout movement of France, under the leadership of FATHER FORESTIER and FATHER DONCOEUR, was totally anti-THIRD REPUBLIC, and was organized along the romantic fantasy of the chivalric model of CHEVALIER BAYARD, the fifth century KNIGHT known as "the chevalier sans peur et sans reproche" (without fear and without reproach). The French Cadets were also modeled on the German youth movement, with ascetical training and supreme physical endurance techniques. One of the French Scout motto was: {A country to rebuild, a race to reanimate, and a crushing mission to sustain in the world.}" Both

FATHERS FORESTIER and DONCOEUR had embraced that ideology on behalf of the Vichy regime. (Re. The Mackinder connection to the Scouts of England)

Another top recruiter of the youth movement was ROBERT GARRIC, who worked with the infamous MARSHAL LYAUTEY, the aristocrat who had been associated with CARDINAL SUNAND, the author of the ALSACE LORRAINE failed coup d'Etat against the THIRD REPUBLIC in 1928. It was the secret arm of the Synarchy, the COMITE SECRET D'ACTION REVOLUTIONNAIRE (C.S.A.R.), reported by ROBERT HUSSON in the MENNEVEE FILES, which had attempted to establish MARSHAL LYAUTEY at the head of a THEOCRATIC PROCONSULAR government, as a replacement for the THIRD REPUBLIC.

ROBERT GARRIC, who had trumpeted the "{Message de Lyautey}" (Paris, Spes 1935), and published in the {Revue des Jeunes}, was also the founder of the {Cite Universitaire} of Paris, which still has, to this day, oversight over all foreign students living in France. Another old friend of MARSHAL LYAUTEY, the writer, HENRI MASSIS, a former collaborator of CHARLES MAURRAS served as "censor over Vichy youth policies." A speechwriter for PETAIN, RENE GILLOUIN, had also opened his house to recruit the youth into what was called the "CLUB DU MOULIN VERT, which had become the meeting place of the early Franco-German youth gatherings of the ORDRE NOUVEAU of ALEXANDRE MARC. GILLOUIN later worked under the Minister of Justice of PETAIN, RAPHAEL ALIBERT.

Linked to the youth movement was also the Catholic engineer, GEORGE LAMIRAND. Hand-picked by PETAIN, himself, LAMIRAND had become director at the RENAULT factory in 1940. He was another associate of MARSHAL LYAUTEY. Not accidentally, all of those so-called "Catholic personalities" were connected to the most important synarchist leader behind three coups d'Etat against the THIRD REPUBLIC, namely MARSHAL LYAUTEY.

4.2 THE SCHOOL OF THE CHATEAU DE LA FAUCONNIERE

The central figure of the education of the youth at URIAGE, was a conservative aristocrat by the name of CAPTAIN PIERRE DUNOYER DE SEGONZAC, who was the Dominican controlled Chief of the URIAGE School. SEGONZAC was part of the right wing officer group that had escaped being taken prisoner by the Germans in the Ardennes Mountains near SEDAN. He belonged to the "cercle social d'officiers" of COMMANDER LA CHAPELLE who had invited him to Vichy after the treason of May 10, 1940. LA CHAPELLE had been sent back from the G.Q.G. of the army to the Secretariat d'Etat a la Jeunesse, which was run by a former director of the SCOUTISME-ROUTIER ORGANIZATION, PIERRE GOUTET, a group of youth that had been favored by right-wing officers from noble families. There were tales about SEGONZAC going to Vichy to protest against the Germans, but, in fact, he was brought in by LA CHAPELLE to establish an "ECOLE DES CHEFS" (School for leaders) at Vichy where he was joined by another youth of a noble family by the name of ERIC AUDEMARD D'ALENCON.

This is when the new school of the CHATEAU DE LA FAUCONNNIERE was founded near the village of Gannat, next to Vichy. HELLMAN wrote: "Captain Pierre Dunoyer de Segonsac, Captain Eric d'Alencon, Lieutenant Jean Devictor - as well as several other prominent leadership school personalities, - came from patriotic Catholic families in which professional military service was a proud family heritage and the ideas of Marshal Lyautey were held to be of some importance. Convinced young traditionalists had been encouraged by the apparent successes a social transformation of Lyautey in the French colonies, and read and meditated on the ideas for transforming society in Lyautey's famous book {Le Role social de l'officier} (The Social Role of the Officer)." (HELLMAN, {Knight-Monks}, p. 21.)

This was the right-wing monarchist teaching of an anti-republican youth, which was going to redefine the elite of the new France. According to DANIEL LINDENBERG, MARSHAL LYAUTEY "shaped the concept of the Leader peculiar to all the reform movements that flourished in the milieu trained in social Catholicism, whether in Vichy, London, or Algiers, not to mention the Resistance inside of France." From the characteristic of Synarchism that we have so far developed, SEGONZAC was a natural Synarchist.

The CHATEAU DE LA FAUCONNIERE was also given a "spiritualist university" touch with the recruitment of an ethnology student of MARCEL MAUSS, by the name of PAUL-HENRI CHOMBART DE LAUWE, and a social-activist chaplain, the ABBE RENE DE NAROIS from the Bishopric of Msgr. SALIEGE of Toulouse. Like de LAUWE, NAUROIS was considered to be an expert on Nazi Germany, and an expert on the Nazi youth movement, following his experiences as vicar in a French Parish of Berlin. NAUROIS had also been an activist in the {Jeune Republique}, the {Troisieme Force} of GEORGES IZARD, and a disciple of the Dominican, FATHER BERNADOT, who was behind the publications of "avant-garde" Dominican revues such as {La Vie Intellectuelle}, {La Vie Spirituelle}, and {Sept}, connected to GEORGE BATAILLE'S circles. This is all very heavy brainwashing material that we do not have time to go into, at this time, but, suffice it to make the point on the Delphic nature of this Catholic Synarchist operation.

Two crops of recruits at CHATEAU FAUCONNIERE gave about 250 middle-level functionaries for the Vichy government. HELLMAN wrote about the last class of 150: "Several members of that select Petain class became dedicated instructors at the school. And it seems that by this time not only Segonzac but also some of the highest governmental authorities envisaged this 'Ecole Normale des chefs superieurs de la Jeunesse' playing a key role in the transformation of all French young people."

5.2 THE URIAGE CADRE SCHOOL AND THE KNIGHT-MONKS

By the end of summer 1940, after the German invasion of France had been completed, the CHATEAU BAYARD, located at SAINT MARTIN D'URIAGE in the vicinity of Grenoble, was chosen by PETAIN to be the ECOLE NATIONALE SUPERIEURE DE CADRE of his youth fascist training program and named SEGONZAC to run it. CHATEAU BAYARD is a typical WALT DISNEY fantasy resort to brainwash the youth with romantic MIDDLE AGES CHIVALRY. This was a "NEITHER LEFT NOR RIGHT" political program of personalist democracy against the parliamentary democracy of the THIRD REPUBLIC. HELLMAN noted that whenever one said: "NEITHER LEFT NOT RIGHT," then you knew he was RIGHT.

Contrary to the CHATEAU FAUCONNIERE operation, URIAGE was a major establishment which employed up to 50 person-staff and had financial resources from the Vichy government of up to two million francs. As HELLMAN put it, the students were expected to not only be neat but “elegant” so that the effect was to give the impression of being “simultaneously romantic, military, and monastic.”

At the beginning of the Vichy regime in 1940, the Revue {ESPRIT} had become, under EMMANUEL MOUNIER, the most prominent publication for the French youth and had become the main propaganda outlet of MARSHAL PETAIN. The doctrine of {ESPRIT} was based on three main orientations of the {national revolution}, that is 1) anti-democratic views of {ACTION FRANCAISE} against the THIRD REPUBLIC, 2) Catholic personalism, and 3) corporatist economics. PETAIN had totally endorsed MOUNIER'S {personalism}. PETAIN wrote: "Individualism is what almost killed us... Individualism has nothing in common with respect for the human person... The French school of tomorrow will teach respect for the human person, the family, society, {*la patrie*}." (JOHN LAUGHLAND, Op. Cit. p.66)

Though HELLMAN pretended he did not believe it, he wrote: “Under a cloak of patriotism, they [the teachers of URIAGE] could be seen as trying to re-establish the hegemony of those bourgeois and aristocratic Catholic families who had been shut out of power and influence during the Third Republic (and it is true that there was a remarkable frequency of the “de” particle among the {*chefs*} and lecturers at the school).” (p.29)

From the beginning, the aim of the ECOLE NATIONALE DES CADRES D’URIAGE was “that all men occupying whatever post of command in the society, whether civil servants or engineers, professors or lawyers, take a course at Uriage.” However, the entire orientation had to be a regurgitation of ACTION FRANCAISE, under a twisted form of ACTION CATHOLIQUE which was called the JEUNESSE OUVRIERE CATHOLIQUE (JOC). Contrary to the JOC in Belgium and in Quebec during those years, the French JOC was top down controlled by the romanticism and mysticism of PIUS X fascists such as MSGR. EMILE GUERRY. HELLMAN reported: “A series of lectures to the “Lyautey” class by the well known Catholic labor leader, Marcel Montcel (national president of the JOC [Young Christian Workers] from 1937) were on ‘La psychologie ouvriere’ (The worker’s mind). They, too, reflected an attempt by Catholics

and other anti-Marxists (such as the {normalienne} mystic and social thinker Simone Weil, who herself worked in factories in this effort) to understand laboring people so as to reconcile the French proletariat with religion, or break down the communication barriers between working-class army conscripts and their officers.” (HELLMAN, P.28.)

One of the key “Catholic-Personalist” teachers at URIAGE was EMMANUEL MOUNIER, the editor of revue {*ESPRIT*}. MOUNIER and his associate JEAN LACROIX were students of the mystical Catholic Bergsonian, JACQUES CHEVALIER, who had been the Dean of the University of Grenoble who became Minister of Education of the Vichy government. Both MOUNIER and LACROIX were recruits of ABBE DE NAUROIS. Even MOUNIER was surprised to see how many “young cures and seminarians” were attending school at URIAGE, and was “taken aback to discover that Dunoyer de Segonzac wanted even more clerics in his courses.”

This “CATHOLIC-PERSONALIST” take over of URIAGE was realized with the full support and encouragement of the French Church leadership. The key Bishop overseeing the URIAGE recruitment was the general secretary of the permanent commission of the ASSEMBLY OF CARDINALS AND ARCHBISHOPS OF FRANCE, MSGR. EMILE GUERRY, who was, as MOUNIER put it, the “secretary of the Church of France.” GUERRY was also the head of the French JEUNESSE OUVRIERE CATHOLIQUE (JOC). HELLMAN noted that GUERRY had “become the most prominent apologist for the French Catholic’s actions and attitudes during the occupation, particularly in his book {*L’Eglise Catholique en France sous l’Occupation*} (Paris, Flammarion, 1947).” (more later on this) Documents show that, under the leadership of SEGONZAC, URIAGE was entirely at the service of the PETAIN regime, especially through GEORGES LAMIRAND, and the head of PETAIN’S Civil Cabinet, the synarchist, DUMOULIN DE LABARTHETE.

By early 1941, ABBE DE NAUROIS recruited HUBERT BEUVE-MERY to become the master of novices at URIAGE. Located at the French Institute of Prague, BEUVE-MERY had been a journalist-propagandist of the rise to power of HITLER and the Nazi movement in Eastern Europe for the newspaper {*Le Temps*}, which was then France’s leading newspaper. During his youth, BEUVE-MERY had been a protégé of Dominican father ALBERT-MARIE JANVIER, a supporter of ACTION FRANCAISE, who

had rallied around him a number of young promising philosophers, such as JACQUES MARITAIN, HENRI MASSIS, LEON DAUDET, and the Moldavian mystic, PRINCE VLADIMIR GHIKA. HELLMAN warns about the takeover of the URIAGE school by a Dominican mafia. HELLMAN wrote: "The fear on the part of men like Henri Massis of a sort of Dominican mafia at Vichy would later have much to do with the undoing of the Uriage school. If there was such a Dominican mafia, Beuve-Mery was very much a part of it, and from the time that he was quite young." BEUVE-MERY was also a student of NICHOLAS BERDIAEV, who had great influence over him with his book on {Un Nouveau Moyen-Age.} BEUVE-MERY became the founder of the newspaper {Le Monde}.

The two main protagonists of a synarchist Europe of Regions were ALEXANDRE MARC and DENIS DE ROUGEMONT. They both ran the ORDRE NOUVEAU and became the French champions of the European Federation after the war. ALEXANDER MARC became the First Secretary-General of the European Union of Federalists in 1946. MARC and ROUGEMONT held their founding congress in Montreux, on August 27-31 1947, and included other federalist luminaries such as ALTIERO SPINELLI, and HENRI BRUGMANS. A year later, WINSTON CHURCHILL chaired the presidency of the Council of Europe, in May 1948, where MARC and ROUGEMONT were co-rapporteurs on the cultural commission. MARC was openly opposing CHARLES DE GAULLE on the question of Europe.

Though LAUGHLIN does not mention the synarchists by name, he does not go out of his way to show the continuity between the synarchist Vichyites of the 1940's and the Federalists of Communities and Regions of today, including VALERY GISCARD D'ESTAING'S European Constitution..

6.2 BEHAVIOR MODIFICATION

The ABBE DE NAUROIS wrote about how, after the shock therapy of the defeat of May 1940, a new program for the youth had to be stored in their heads. He wrote: "So, even if I had regularly defended the Third [Republic] in a democratic and republican spirit, why had we lost in 1940? Why had we been crushed, rolled over, knocked into moral disarray by the

defeat? Because we were not capable of producing...an efficacious army, competent military leaders - lucid men, of a high intellectual level, capable of seeing the weakness in our own defenses, of seizing on how one might neutralize the enemy or at least stop him. " (Quoted by HELLMAN, {Knight-Monks}, p. 32.) What this statement makes clear is that the very intention of NAUROIS' education of youth was to make {tabula rasa} of the old republican beliefs and replace them by ORDRE NOUVEAU ideas. This was a typical Tavistock styled shock therapy experiment to establish a paradigm shift. I will indicate later how this method was used to get the conversion of ALEXANDER MARC to the Dominicans.

NAUROIS added: "We wanted to remake the social fabric, multiply the number of social groupings...And we thought that required an individual probity, a moral integrity, a devotion to work, a high sense of professional duty, and a commitment to the national cause. Also the idea of not having enemies, of not ignoring one's fellow countryman on the pretext that he was of a different social class." To demonstrate the sincere character of his experiment, NAUROIS brought a carpenter from Toulouse to be educated among the sons of aristocrats of URIAGE.

In collaboration with his Dominican friends in Toulouse, NAUROIS brought to URIAGE what he called "a true worker," by the name of BENIGRO CACERES. HELLMAN reports the following instructive scene: "In presenting the Toulouse carpenter to the school, the chaplain called attention to Caceres' workingman's hands as certifying his social status, and said it was important 'not to keep the great family of workers outside of the National Revolution' lest it run the danger of becoming a 'class' revolution. Caceres spoke of 'love of work' to a school that listened 'in religious silence' until, afterwards, Segonzac stepped forward and 'very naturally' shook his hand. The Toulouse carpenter was introduced into a world of books, ideas, and grandiose social theorizing that would change his life." (HELLMAN, p.31.)

Recalling to memory this event of a paradigm shift at URIAGE, ABBE DE NAUROIS stated how it was necessary to shock the youth of the time. He added: "There are things that condense an entire mentality. The fact, for example, that after the war of 1914-1018, there were French newspapers called...{Le Petit Meridional, Le Petit Journal, Le Petit Dauphinois, Le Petit Parisien}...culminating in the {Petit Echo de la mode}. The little Frenchman, his little wife, in his little house...was a whole

psychology, the antithesis to expansion, risk-taking." Thank God URIAGE changed all of that!

Most of the student-cadets recruited were between the age of twenty and twenty five, and were fitted with riding breeches and grey shirts. The initial group of ninety-five cadets included ten seminarians and a Cistercian monk, and more "priest-cadets" were to come with the blessings of the LATOUR-MAUBOURG DOMINICANS.

7.2 ALEXANDER MARC-LIPIANSKY AND THE DOGS OF GOD.

This is how the new guru of the French non-conformist movement of the 1930's, and of the post WWII synarchist Europe of the Regions, ALEXANDER MARC-LIPIANSKY (1905-2000), a Russian Jew from Odessa, who was the personal friend of HITLER'S Ambassador to Vichy France, OTTO ABETZ, became the founder of PERSONNALISM, with DENIS DE ROUGEMONT, and created ORDRE NOUVEAU, which became the basis for Nazi Foreign Minister, JOACHIM VON RIBBENTROP'S idea of a NEW ORDER. The conceptual basis for this NEW MIDDLE AGES was NICHOLAS BERDYAEV, KARL JASPERS, EDMUND HUSSERL, MARTIN HEIDEGGER, and MAX SCHELER. This new THIRD WAY rapidly became the pole of attraction that also brought together notorious fascists such as KING ALBERT I of Belgium, and Spanish Falangist leader JOSE ANTONIO PRIMO DE FIVERA. (JOHN HELLMAN, Op. Cit. p. 14)

According to an on-line biography, MARC ALEXANDRE LIPIANSKY had begun his ORDRE NOUVEAU around the end of 1930 in meetings held at the CLUB DU MOULIN VERT. This is where his {CALL TO THE YOUTH} was written and this is the time he met with ARNAUD DANDIEU, had a powerful influence on him. MARC participated in a number of revues, among which, {La Vie Intellectuelle}, {Sept}, {Temps Present}, {Vendemaire}, {Plans}, which were run by the fascist PHILIPPE LAMOUR, caretaker of the CHATEAU DE LA FAUCONNIERE, and most of all {Esprit} which was headed by his close collaborator at URIAGE, EMMANUEL MOUNIER. Marc also participated in the creation of the {IIIeme Force}, headed by GEORGES IZARD. In Great Britain, MARC collaborated with the group {NEW BRITAIN}, and the review {New

Europe}. In Germany, MARC associated himself with the Nationalist-Socialist dissident, OTTO STRASSER, and with HARRO-SCHULZE-BOYSEN and the group GEGNER. Most, if not all, were anti-fascist fascists.

In May of 1933, the idea of ORDRE NOUVEAU to hold and became the name of a periodical. The group of writers included ALEXANDER MARC, ARNAUD DANDIEU, DANIEL-ROPS, ROBERT ARON, CLAUDE CHEVALLEY, RENE DUPUIS, DENIS DE ROUGEMONT, JEAN JARDIN, XAVIER DE LIGNAC AND ALVERT OLLIVIER. Then MARC published his first book, {Jeune Europe} (Young Europe), in collaboration with RENE DUPUIS. The book was composed of articles that were published in the BUENOS AIRES newspaper {La Nacion}.

Even more significant than the training of fascist youth at URIAGE was the conversion to the Dominican synarchy of ALEXANDER MARC. The following will show how the Dominicans applied their method of shock treatment to capture ALEXANDER MARC. This happened during a series of shocks which all occurred in the same year of 1933. It started in January, with Hitler taking power in Germany. Then, MARC'S best friend, DANDRIEU, died at the age of 36. It was reportedly at the deathbed of his mystical friend, the "inventor" of French personalism, that MARC was convinced that he should convert to Catholicism, even though he was of Jewish descent. On November 15, 1933, MARC wrote a {Letter to Hitler} with DANIEL-ROPS and caused a scandal, which led to a rupture with EMMANUEL MOUNIER and URIAGE. During the same month, MARC was brought into the Dominican Convent of Juvisy, where he was submitted to a "spiritual renewal" session with his spiritual director, ABBE JEAN PLAQUEVENT.

HELLMAN reported on how the Dominicans captured MARC. He wrote: "The Dominicans helped Marc avoid the police and deportation. When Marc met Suzanne Jean, the Dominicans encouraged the match, and on 18 November 1933, just a few months after meeting, and only weeks after Marc's baptism, the couple was married in the privacy of Marc's circle at Juvisy - the only marriage ever celebrated in that institution. The marriage came as a surprise to Marc's first great spiritual love, Margarita Abella Caprile. Marc and his New Britain spouse, married and became involved in the Societe de Saint-Louis - a new 'order' of lay people, married and single, living in a kind of Christian commune, applying Catholic and personalist

principles to both the community and their workplace. The community's new publishing project, Les Editions du Seuil , began by publishing religious children's literature by Marc's spiritual director, the abbe Jean Plaquevent, and eventually became one of the most important publishing house of post-war France." (Communitarian, p.82.) To this day, the {Editions du Seuil} is the most prestigious Academic publishing house in France. However, what makes this conversion and marriage most fascinating is the fact that SUZANNE JEAN was a French protestant, who had been recruited from the British side of the ORWELLIAN -WOESLEY (spelling) Synarchy where she had been trained in the NEW BRITAIN movement. It is, indeed, quite extraordinary that such a conservative Dominican Convent, which had "spiritual" domination over ACTION FRANCAISE, would, number 1) permit the only marriage ever to be celebrated in their midst, to be, number 2) a marriage between a Catholic and a protestant, and that, number 3) a Protestant would marry a newly converted sheep. This unique "alliance cordiale" is completely at odds with the traditionalist views of the Roman Catholic Church, which demonstrates that either these French Dominicans were going to the dogs or their synarchist politics were made for very anomalic bedfellows.

In 1934, MARC joined the ETATS GENERAUX DE LA JEUNESSE, a group founded by synarchists leaders, JEAN COUTROT and MADAME CANUDO, and consolidated his faith in gnostic Catholicism with the Swiss existential theologian, KARL BARTH, the guru of DENIS DE ROUGEMONT, that he had met at the DOMINICAN convent of Juvisy. MARC was also surrounded by Dominican theologian YVES CONGAR, OP, from the Dominican convent of LE SAULCHOIR, in Kain, Belgium. In 1939, MARC created another synarchist outfit called Centre d'Etudes de Documentation et d'Action (CEDA) in Aix-en-Provence with his friend BERNARD VOYENNE.

This Dominican "personalist" ideology was a counter-culture movement of non-conformists who rejected the Third Republic, the Nation-state, party politics, and the parliamentary system more generally, in favor of a return to a Middle-Ages run by Knight-Monks who believed in a romantic-authoritarian Europe of communes and regions. The notions of "personalism" had begun in Germany during the 1920's with the psychology of WILLIAM STERN and the philosophy of MAX SCHELER. This is how the Dominican synarchists deployed MARC "as a professional networker as well as an authority on the new German and Belgian communitarian ideas,

facilitated his marriage as part of an effort to get him immigrant status in France."

What prevented the Nazis from going after MARC and his associates was the same that prevented MARC from going all out against HITLER and the Nazis. The Dominicans were working both sides of the fence. DOMINICAN FATHER YVES CONGAR, for example, wanted MARC to justify the compatibility between Christianity and Nazism, through an explanation of the existentialist views of KARL JASPERS and MARTIN HEIDEGGER. He emphasized the necessity to make the contrasts, especially through "the contrast between {Geisteswissenschaften} and {Naturwissenschaften}, in contemporary German thinking." Hellman WROTE: "This stirring philosophy [German existentialism], capable of electrifying culture-Catholics, ex-Catholics, and Catholic converts alike, had set the Dominicans to employ the serviceable, energetic, and well-connected Alexander Marc, who could neatly catholicize this new German philosophy, as he had catholicized personalism with 'Otto Newmann.' In 1940, Vichy France's Uriage National Leadership School study group, with its remarkable chaplains Rene de Naurois and Jean Maydiou, carried on this interest in the new German thinking. Yet a decade later existentialism was described as yet another invention of the Resistance and its heroes J.P. Sartre, Gabriel Marcel, and Albert Camus." (Communitarianism, p. 105) This was another Dominican premiere. (More on the Dogs of God later.)

When the Hitler invasion occurred in 1940, MARC refused to join the URIAGE group, which had been organized by MOUNIER and SEGONZAC, and fled to Switzerland in 1943. His friend JEAN JARDIN, who was momentarily chief of staff of PIERRE LAVAL in 1940, also joined MARC abroad. Both MARC and JARDIN would use their expatriation from the war years, to prepare the federalist European option, under the protection of the Dominican Order, providing an outlet for ex-fascists, ex-Petainits, and anti-Communists of all stripes to join them after the Hitler occupation. As HELLMAN put it: " When Alexander Marc came to work for the French Dominicans - one of the most dynamic and influential orders engaged in the Catholic renewal of the time - he brought experience of the European youth revolution, and new religious discourse that would have great influence right up to the 1960's and the Second Vatican Council. Perhaps because Marc was tainted by his German connections, he has never been given credit for his role in creating what became a world historical force?" Communitarian, p. 17)

The Dominicans made sure that all of ALEXANDER MARC'S friends of COMMUNITARIAN PERSONNALISM were going to be taken care of, as they began to take important positions in both Belgium and France. For example, JEAN JARDIN, of ORDRE NOUVEAU became PIERRE LAVAL'S administrative assistant at Vichy. Two other members of ORDRE NOUVEAU, ROBERT LOUSTAU and ROBERT GIBRAT were also two young engineer members of synarchist leader, JEAN COUTROT, and his Ecole Polytechnique X-CRISE group. They had provided COLONEL LAROCQUE with a political platform, and had set up a central telephone system for all of the French youth movements. They later became "high-level technocrats" in the Vichy government.

In 1945, MARC returned to France and created, with a member of the "resistance," FATHER CHAILLET, the documentation center {Nouvel Humanisme}, and was catapulted, in 1956, in the position of first secretary of the {European Union of Federalists} (UEF) which was presided by the Netherlands personalist HENRI BRUGMANS. The first public demonstrations of the UEF were held in Amsterdam, in 1947. Marc then established permanent contacts between his UEF and the Universal Movement for a World Confederation (MUCM), and the first launching of the European federalism was launched at Montreux in August of 1947, with delegations from 16 countries attending. It was at Montreux that both MARC and ROUGEMONT established the parameters for the European federation of regions.

From 1948 to 1953, MARC became the director of the institutional, political, social and economic department of the UEF. He wrote two books {Principles du Federalisme}, co-authored with ROBERT ARON, and {A hauteur d'homme, la Revolution federaliste} (1948). He plaid a crucial role, with ROUGEMONT, in the creation of the Supreme Court at the Congress of La Haye in 1948, with the collaboration of SALVADOR DE MADARIAGA. During the late 1940's, MARC joined with ALTIERO SPINELLI and his {Movimento Federalista Europeo}. This is the period of the creation of the Supreme Court for the Rights of Man, the World Constitution, adopted at the World Congress of Luxembourg, and the European Constitution. MARC created parallel institutions such as a European Federation of University Centers, the European Institute of Turin.

During the 1950's, ALEXANDER MARC intensified his activities at the university level, namely by teaching at the international sessions of

Royaumont, at the University of Mayence, and of Francfort-sur-Main, at the Center for Foreign Relations of Bad Durkheim, at the European College of Nancy, at the University of Tours, and at the European University of Strasbourg. In 1952, MARC joined with GUY MICHAUD, professor at the University of Sarre and planned for the creation of an International University. He created a European Center of Documentation in Sarrebruck. MARC and his friends worked night and day, from 1952 to 1955, for the project of making the Sarre district a fascist European region, which would be independent of Germany. The project failed on October 23, 1955, when the Sarre population chose to link themselves with Germany, by referendum. It is essential to note, here, that such European Federation University projects represented exactly the opposite intention of the fight for the sovereignty of the Nation-State, exemplified by the Larouche Movement world wide, and the opposite to the idea of a University on Wheels created by Lyndon LaRouche and his LaRouche Youth Movement (LYM).

In 1954-55, MICHAUD and MARC organized the European University Congress of Trieste and the International Center for European Formation (CIFE), with the collaboration of GUGLIELMO USELLINI. The role of the CIFE became his prime center for European federalism, for which MARC will give most of his attention and time. The creation of new generations of federalist students was, for the Dominicans, the natural continuation of URIAGE. MARC wrote {Europe, Terre decisive} (1959). Tens of thousands of students will be trained in these European federation sessions at the College Universitaire d'Etudes Federalistes (Aoste 1961), and at the Institut European des Hautes Etudes Internationales de Nice in 1964. From 1955 to 1961, MARC joined with ALTIERO SPINELLI to create the Congres du Peuple Europeen.

In 1964, MARC organized a second Congres de Montreux, at which was adopted a "European Charter" which had been elaborated by ROBERT ARON, CLAUDE-MARCEL HYTTE, MAX RICHARD, ANDRE PHILIP, ANDRE THIERY, ANDRE VOISIN, GUY HERAUD, MICHEL MOUSKHELY, RAYMOND RIFFLET AND JEAN-PIERRE GOUZY. During the 1960's MARC published a series of articles in the revue {L'Europe en formation}, namely {Dialectique du Dechainement, fondements philosophiques du Federalisme} (1961), {L'Europe dans le monde} (1965), {De la Methodologie a la Dialectique} (1970). The constant theme in all of those publications was the destruction of the Nation-State which will led to the "Dechainement" of May 68, but which has failed

because, as MARC put it, the movement did not reach the required level of a "revolution in the enterprises, agriculture, communes, regions, ethnicity, and was without a libertarian transformation."

In the 1980's and 1990's, MARC was instrumental in bringing into the Maastricht Treaty the idea of "subsidiarity," which had become the key concept of VALÉRY GISCARD D'ESTAING in abandoning the principle of the Sovereign Nation-State to the supranational authority of the European Constitution. During this last period of his life, ALEXANDER MARC wrote a book {Peguy et le socialisme} (1973), in the revue {L'Europe en formation}, {Marx est mort} (1970), {Pour en finir avec la psychanalyse} (1979). {Redécouverte du minimum garanti}, {Révolution nécessaire, révolution possible} (Feb. 1970), {Silence menteur} (1974), {Propriété, socialisme, Etat} (April 1977), Apres la mort de Sartre: un bilan globalement négatif} (May 1980), {De la malversation des intellocrates} (Spring 1986), {MSG pour l'Europe} (Summer 1987), {Le fédéralisme face aux idéologies} (Winter 1988). And {Pour en finir avec l'Etat} (1992). After visiting the United States, Marc published at the Centre de Recherches Européennes de Lausanne, {Révolution américaine, Révolution européenne}, and {Fédéralisme face au futur} (1990).

Since the 1990's, more European Federation Studies have opened up in Central and Eastern Europe, especially under the auspices of the Centre International de Formation Européenne (CIFE) at Gauting, Bavaria, in Schloss Hofen, Austria, and in Budapest. ALEXANDRE MARC LIPIANSKY died in 2000, at the age of 96,

If, during centuries the Venetian banking and intelligence dirty tricks reactionary operations were being run through the BENEDICTINES, with the likes of FRANCISCO ZORZI in England, and through the DOMINICANS, with the likes of THOMAS DE TORQUEMADA in Spain, whose intentions were the explicit destruction of the fruitful Renaissance of NICOLAS OF CUSA that had given the world the first Nation-States, under LOUIS XI and under HENRY VII, it should come as no surprise to discover that a new phase of the same operation had been created in the form of modern fascism today, which can be traced back to the counter-revolutionary thinking of the beast-man reactionary, JOSEPH DE MAISTRE, and then, through the ultramontanist and radical integristism of CHARLES MAURRAS of ACTION FRANÇAISE, both of whom led, as if to complete a closed cycle, to the communitarian personalism of the

Dominican Order, which established the ideology of the National Revolution of the Vichy regime, with the likes of ALEXANDER MARC and EMMANUEL MOUNIER. The same purpose and the same method guided the Dominicans of the Spanish Inquisition and the Dominicans of the Vichy regime: establish an anti-nation-state and an anti-reason world order. If anyone wanted to discover the source of the terrorist actions that occurred in Spain this past week, he should begin asking questions at the doors of Dominican Abbeys in Germany, Spain, Italy or France.

Canadian historian JOHN HELLMAN correctly entitled his book on Vichy France, {THE KNIGHT-MONKS OF VICHY FRANCE, URIAGE, 1940-45}, because this is how the French Dominicans called their youth at URIAGE: {DES MOINES-CHEVALIERS}. The Chevaliers they have in mind were those who fought against Islam during the crusades. The ideology called PERSONALISM, which was behind the French fascist movement and the education system of the Vichy-run ECOLE NATIONALE DES CADRES D'URIAGE, was entirely dominated and controlled by the French DOMINICAN ORDER. This was the same DOMINICAN ORDER that had promoted the ACTION FRANCAISE of CHARLES MAURRAS, that had been behind the coups d'Etat of 1928, 1934, and 1937, and that gave body to the spiritualist ideology of the MARTINIST and SYNARCHIST followers of JOSEPH DE MAISTRE and SAINT YVES D'ALVEYDRE.

This report is divided into two parts. In PART I, I establish the philosophical role that the DOMINICANS played in controlling the PERSONALISM ideology of EMMANUEL MOUNIER, and of the ORDRE NOUVEAU of ALEXANDER MARC LIPIANSKY. [Our German, Spanish and Italian Intelligence Sectors should already be sniffing out this Dominican beast out of their own stables.] In PART II, I show that the same ORDRE NOUVEAU of ARNAUD DANDIEU and CLAUDE CHEVALLEY spawned the strange BERTRAND RUSSELL terrorist cult of BOURBAKI. In both cases, this fascist ideology represented the French equivalent of the American fascist ideology of the Southern Agrarian movement that WILLIAM YANDEL ELLIOT spawned in the United States. (1)

8.2 ORDRE NOUVEAU AND PERSONNALISME

L'ORDRE NOUVEAU was founded by ARNAUD DANDIEU, associate of GEORGES BATAILLE at the Biblioteque Nationale, and by ROBERT ARON who worked at Gallimard publications. DENIS DE ROUGEMONT, ALEXANDER MARC LIPIANSKY, and ROBERT ARON were also the founding members of ORDRE NOUVEAU and of ESPRIT review led by EMMANUEL MOUNIER.

DENIS HOLLIER, author of GEORGE BATAILLE'S "COLLEGE de SOCIOLOGY," wrote that none of the College members were members of ORDRE NOUVEAU, despite close affinities. For instance, ROGER CALLOIS wrote articles in the review ORDRE NOUVEAU, but was not part of the movement. The ORDRE NOUVEAU finally stopped publishing in 1938, having lost its verve with the ascension of the Front Popular of LEON BLUM.

ROBERT ARON was elected to the Academie francaise in 1974. During the war, the Germans and the Spanish arrested him. He later went to Algier where he became part of GENERAL GIRAUD'S synarchist transition and of the CHARLES DE GAULLE government. ARON was one of the heads of the "Movement Federaliste Francais." He wrote various histories, {Histoire de Vichy}, {Histoire de la Liberation} and {Histoire de l'Epuration}. He also wrote books on the history of religion. His {Les annees obscures de Jesus}, was translated into various languages including English. He wrote with DANDIEU: {Decadence de la nation francaise} (1931), {Le Cancer Americain} (1931), {La revolution necessaire} (1934). He died in 1975.

With DANDIEU, who died at the premature age of 36, ARON founded the movement and the review L'ORDRE NOUVEAU in 1933. DANDIEU launched the PERSONALIST philosophy in France as a NIETZSCHEAN and FEDERALIST movement, in 1931. This PERSONALIST philosophy was then adapted to a Catholic and communitarian (or communal) version by EMMANUEL MOUNIER of ESPRIT, the review of URIAGE. ORDRE NOUVEAU and PERSONALISM were both explicitly anti-American and anti-nation-state.

ORDRE NOUVEAU and PERSONALISM included:

ARNAUD DANDIEU (1897-1933). Worked in psychopathology in addition to his work with Aron.

ROBERT ARON (). Founding member of {ESPRIT}, co-founder of ORDRE NOUVEAU, historian of the Vichy regime.

CLAUDE CHEVALLEY (1909-1984). Mathematician, co-founder of ORDRE NOUVEAU and of the BOURBAKI group.

DANIEL-ROPS (pseudonym of HENRI PETIOT) (1901-1965). Collaborator in the "Mouvement Federaliste Francais." Governor of the Fondation Europeenne de la Culture (FEC).

ALEXANDRE MARC LIPIANSKY (1904-2000). Founder of the Club du Moulin Vert. Secretary of the European Union of Federalists. Founder of the Centre International de Formation Europeenne (CIFE).

DENIS DE ROUGEMONT (1906-1985). Created in 1954 la Fondation Europeene de la Culture (FEC). Wrote: {Politique de la personne} (1934), {Penser avec les mains} (1936), {L'Amour et l'Occident} (1939). {Vingt-huit siècles d'Europe}.

L'ORDRE NOUVEAU and PERSONALISM were launched with the publication of DANDIEU and ARON'S two books in 1931, {Decadence de la nation francaise}, and {Le Cancer Americain}. The second book was a virulent attack on the United States. According to HELLMAN, {Le Cancer American} was "castigating the 'Yankee spirit' for 'the hegemony of rational mechanisms over [those] concrete and sentimental realities' which constituted 'the profound sources of true progress for man.' To counter the 'American Cancer' there would have to be 'the definitive revolution' which would be 'spiritual before anything else, or it will not really change anything.' Human beings were to put 'The spiritual first, then think about economics, and then put politics at their service.'" (JOHN HELLMAN, {Communitarian Third Way, Alexander Marc's Ordre Nouveau, 1930-2000}, McGill-Queen University Press, Montreal, 2002, p.38.) The slogan of this group was:" Neither individualist nor collectivist, we are personalists." As MARC put it: "It is a question of federating the efforts of all who, protesting against the impotence of parliamentary democracy, want

the Revolution of Order in France which - consciously or unconsciously - all of Europe is awaiting,' and which put all of society at the service of the person." (HELLMAN, Communitarian, p. 157.)

ROUGEMONT is emblematic: in the 1960's he developed his idea of Europe of the regions. He was one of the first ecologists, attacking nuclear energy, technology, was against growth and development i.e., for zero growth. In essence, PERSONALISM is anti-scientific progress, anti-technology, anti-industrial production, anti-communism and anti-capitalism, anti-Americanism, anti-nation-state.

9.2 HOW THE DOMINICANS CREATED FRENCH FASCISM

PERSONALISM was Catholicized into a moral and social doctrine, based on the absolute value of the person as expressed in the {Manifesto at the service of Personalism} by EMMANUEL MOUNIER (1936), in the review {ESPRIT}, and developed since 1931 by ARNAUD DANDIEU. After a long meditation, MOUNIER came up with the following definition: "Personalism is rigorously distinct from individualism and emphasizes the collective and cosmic character of the person." As for ALEXANDER MARC and ALEXANDER KOJEVE, PERSONALISM was given the added HEGELIAN characteristic of solving the opposition of master and slave dialectics, and of surmounting the paradox of the negation of the negation. In reality, for MARC, PERSONALISM became an existentialist smoke screen, which made-believe that one was no longer in the trappings of "Right and Left," but had reached the level of the THIRD WAY, or the THIRD FORCE. In essence, to put it bluntly, and slightly below the clouds, PERSONALISM was the negation of everything that the Italian RENAISSANCE had brought to mankind, and was explicitly calling for a return to a New Middle Ages.

After reading MARC'S {Letter to Hitler}, DOMINICAN FATHER YVES CONGAR, OP. urged him to examine the German existentialist movement of KARL JASPERS, MARTIN HEIDEGGER, and NIETZSCHE. The Dominicans were desperately trying to find some compatibility between Christianity and Nazism. The way to obtain clarity in this matter, according to CONGAR, was through the separation and contrast between NATURWISSENSCHAFTEN and GEISTESWISSENSCHAFTEN,

while the emphasis was put on the PERSON. This became the critical form of corruption that the Dominicans brought into France via German Existenzphilosophie. Indeed, this was the Dominican way of destroying the idea of man created in the image of God, and of eliminating, from the education system, the possibility to discover {UNIVERSAL PHYSICAL PRINCIPLES}, which pertain to both man and nature. In fact, once you disassociated the so-called science of nature from a so-called science of man, there is no longer any UNIVERSAL PRINCIPLES, and the education system returned to ARISTOTELIAN and CARTESIAN DUALISM, which were both at the source of fascism. There is no secret to this, the Venetians, and others, have been using this Aristotelian dualism as a means to manipulate people for centuries.

HELLMANN has no understanding of this at all and did not see the axiomatic dimension of the problem. However, he did make a useful observation. He wrote: "This stirring philosophy, capable of electrifying culture-Catholics, ex-Catholics, and Catholic converts alike, had set the Dominicans to employ the serviceable, energetic, and well-connected Alexander Marc, who could neatly Catholicized this new German philosophy, as he had Catholicized personalism with 'Otto Newmann.' In 1940, Vichy France's Uriage National Leadership School study group, with its remarkable chaplains, Rene de Naurois and Jean Maydieu, carried on this interest in the new German thinking. Yet, a decade later, existentialism was described as yet another invention of the Resistance and its heroes J. P. Sartre, Gabriel Marcel, and Albert Camus." (HELLMAN, Communitarian, p. 105.) It was through these three French authors that existentialism was first introduced to Baby-boomers in the United States, during the 1960's.

While the review {PLANS} of the architect, LE CORBUSIER, and PHILIPPE LAMOUR was more openly fascist, and the review {ESPRIT} of EMMANUEL MOUNIER and the ORDRE NOUVEAU of ALEXANDER MARC were more Europeanist and personalist in character, the review {SEPT} assembled the elite, the crème de la crème, of the French Catholic Intelligentsia of the pre-WWII period, identifying itself officially as a "Third Way" communitarian experiment" which was "neither Right nor Left". The collaborators were "savamment choisis" to make a balanced blend between Neo-Thomist philosophers and New Middle-Ages mystics, that is, a systematic return to ARISTOTLE, in opposition to PLATO.

The editorial board and administration of {SEPT} was entirely dominated by six heavy duty Dominicans, and most prominently: FATHERS, MARIE-DOMINIQUE CHENU, YVES CONGAR, JEAN MAYDIEU and A.D. SERTILLANGES. Among the top contributors under the age of forty, there were ALEXANDER MARC LIPIANSKY and DANIEL-ROPS. Among the less than thirty, there were ETIENNE BORNE, MAURICE SHUMANN, PIERRE-HENRI SIMON, and FATHER CONGAR. There were also top {agreges}, or PHD'S, such as, ETIENNE GILSON, HENRI GUILLEMAIN, and JACQUES MARITAIN.

The {SEPT} project was created in February 1934 at the Juvisy Dominican Convent, a few weeks after the failed coup d'etat of ACTION FRANCAISE and CROIX DE FEU of February 6. Just to indicate the nature of the retooling effort of the Dominicans with respect to ACTION FRANCAISE, the case of the young FATHER MAYDIEU was exemplary. MAYDIEU had been a former {Camelot du Roi} and was formerly a bodyguard of CHARLES MAURRAS. MAYDIEU was a thug. Suddenly, after the excommunication of ACTION FRANCAISE by POPE PIUS XI, in 1926, MAYDIEU became a Dominican priest and, a few years later, came to play a crucial role in the conversion and control of ALEXANDER MARC, as a member of {SEPT}. It was MAYDIEU who was later chosen by PETAIN to replace FATHER DE NAUROIS as chaplain, and who joined EMMANUEL MOUNIER at URIAGE. HELLMAN noted that "Mounier would go on to do much to shape a "neither Right not Left" ideology attractive to young men who had been strongly influenced by, but wanted to leave behind, the Action Francaise." (HELLMAN, Communitarian, p.242.)

Another Dominican leader of the Juvisy Convent was FATHER MARIE-VINCENT BERNADOT, who had been the founder of two reviews, {La Vie Spirituelle} (1919) and {La Vie Intellectuelle} (1928). In the earlier years, BERNADOT had been a strong supporter of CHARLES MAURRAS, but since the POPE PIUS XI condemned ACTION FRANCAISE in 1926, he began to push the THIRD WAY, in a more compromising SAINT YVES D'ALVEYDRE position of "neither Right nor Left," which would become the slogan of the revue {SEPT}, as well as of their new publishing house, the Editions du Cerf.

BERNADOT was looking for a young ideologue who would usher in a new "personalist" orientation, and who would be neither communist nor a bourgeois capitalist, but who would be just Delphic enough to reprogram the

defective ideology of CHARLES MAURRAS. HELLMAN makes the point in an interesting way. He wrote: "Alexander Marc, with his publishing and networking experience and innovative personalist, federalist and anti-Stalinism, was just the sort of man to help Bernadot's projects. Marc soon became the Dominican's resident convert, seen as a Europeanist and described as an ex-Bolshevik who had seen the light." (HELLMAN, Communitarian, p.113)

The review {SEPT} became very popular, very rapidly. HELLMAN reported that the circulation "increased from about 2,500 in June 1934 to about 25,000 in May 1937." That is impressive effort on the part of the Dominicans, even if they did not sell all of the issues. Something was up. One special issue, for example, which included an interview of LEON BLUM, ran 150,000 copies. This is extraordinary, since Blum was their most serious enemy. Why would they make such propaganda for their enemy number one? By comparison, {ORDRE NOUVEAU} and {ESPRIT} ran about 1,000 copies each per month, half of which were sent to Vichy embassies around the world. HELLMAN also notes that the Jesuit's most prestigious review, {Etudes} had refused to publish advertisements for {ESPRIT}. Though young Jesuit priest, JEAN DANIELOU, had written a favorable review of MOUNIER'S {Personalist Manifesto}, the Society of Jesus refused to publish it. It was only after the war, during the 1960's, that the Jesuits made the fortune of the Dominican Edition du Seuil by publishing the complete works of their new age guru, TEILHARD DE CHARDIN.

Then, HELLMAN reported on this very interesting singularity: "By early 1937, {Sept} had special issues pushing a "Catholic alternative" for France - imposed by a military man if necessary - which sold over one hundred thousand copies. The interviews with Colonel La Rocque and the presence of Charles de Gaulle in the support group suggested an openness to an authoritarian Catholic order imposed from above." This explains the sudden popularity of {SEPT} and its amazing number of increase circulation. Here HELLMAN is not only wrong on De Gaulle, but he also missed the point on the Dominican self-fulfilling prophecy. I have not read the issues of {SEPT} but I am sure that they are already preparing their catholic readership for the intervention of HITLER into France and for PETAIN to receive him. It was typical of the Dominicans to play two opposite sides and provide the Delphic third way as the predicted alternative.

Only two years earlier, in 1935, synarchist GUSTAVE HERVE had used the same Dominican method of prediction and had made a self-fulfilling prophecy in which he stated: "In fact, one cannot, in peace time, do away with a regime by a coup d'Etat, unless it is willing to abandon the fight and has no forces in the military, the administration or within the popular masses to back it up. It is only in a period of war, and more specifically in the case of a defeat, when everybody is armed, that one can succeed the operation. Aside from that case, a regime which lets it self be toppled is a regime that does it on purpose." (Quoted by Andre Schwod, {L'Affaire Petain}, (Maison Francaise, New York, 1943) HERVY had systematically called for PETAIN to power. He would constantly clamor: "C'est Petain qu'il nous faut." (We must have Petain)

The Dominican ideologues were also participating in the more directly synarchist publication called LES NOUVEAUX CAHIERS, which had been put out by a polytechnique associate of JEAN COUTROT by the name of AUGUSTE DETOEUF, who was the managing director of Ashtom Electrical Company. The collaboration of DENIS DE ROUGEMONT and JEAN JARDIN to the NOUVEAUX CAHIERS brought to the industrial "non-conformist" young businessmen, engineers and industrialists a curious melange of mystical personalism and anti-communism that was best exemplified by the writings of the ORWELLIAN mystic, SIMONE WEIL, who had published some of the weirdest mystico-synarchist nonsense that was ever written, in LES NOUVEAUS CAHIERS.

After the failure of ACTION FRANCAISE in February 1934, Archbishop, EMILE GUERRY, attempted to "wean" the young people from their mistakes of the past and introduced them to ACTION CATHOLIC as an alternative Third Way. It was the review {SEPT} which promoted the study and goals of the JEUNESSE OUVRIERE CATHOLIQUE (JOC), while ALEXANDER MARC was covering on a regular basis, a column on the latest development of the German youth movement. On the economic front, {SEPT} advocated anti-republicanism and anti-capitalism with a return to medieval corporatism, a sort of guild socialism very similar to the agrarian outlook of the American south, with the addition of communal farm and land sharing policies, including the return of married women to the home. Even female "suffrage" was considered an anomaly, since the woman's place was "in the home." This fit precisely with the imposition of right-wing authoritarian figures, and was in accordance with the Dominican romantic idea that peasants "were not materialist but instinctive communitarians."

Another ideologue of {SEPT} came through the radical branch of the Belgian Action Catholique, RAYMOND DE BECKER, who wrote a book called {Vers un Ordre Nouveau}, in which he called for a totalitarian order along the lines of the Chivalry of Medieval Europe. A follower of the Russian mystic BERDYAEFF, BECKER prophesized that "a special type of monastic life in the world would arise, a kind of new order," which would be established by charismatic Catholic Knight-Monks, or lay-priests, who would convert the world under the banner of Christ the King. This was the Belgium echo of the Carlist Phalangist movement that had taken root in Belgium with LEON DEGRELLE. The religious fanaticism of BECKER was a sort of repeat performance of what DENIS DE ROUGEMONT had expressed in his {Journal d'Allemagne}, in which he analyzed Nazism as a form of religion. In his book {Des vivants et des morts} (About the Living and the Dead), BECKER stressed that his objective was to engender "a new Middle Ages superseding the old liberal civilization."

A mix between the {New Middle Ages} of BERDYAEFF and the medievalist GILSON, the Dominican Societe de Saint Louis, to which the newly married, ALEXANDER MARC and SUZANNE JEAN had adhered in 1933, was a typical AGRARIAN MOVEMENT commune called {Le Rotoir}, which, like the British Distributionists, the American Agrarians, and the Belgian communitarian groups of ACTION CATHOLIQUE a la BECKER and LEON DEGRELLE, with his REXIST movement, grew to become the pre WWII variety of the ecology and terrorist movement. Later, DEGRELLE went on to set up terrorist cells in Mexico and central America. It was reportedly because of the unacceptable communitarian goals of MOUNIER, MARC, BECKER, and DEGRELLE, and because he could not approve of the 1933 {Letter to Hitler} by ALEXANDER MARC, that JACQUES MARITAIN is said to have broken off with the ORDRE NOUVEAU, and decided to use the cover of fighting for the French resistance in the United States by 1942. (More on the resistance later.)

Finally, HELLMAN reported: "As {Sept} was on the cutting edge of French religious thought and experience, it proved vulnerable to attack by unreconstructed (sic) right-wing Dominicans loyal to Action Francaise. The celebrated Notre-Dame preacher, Father Marie-Albert Janvier, hated father Boisselot and successfully schemed against Boisselot's {Sept} in the Vatican. But despite the rapid physical disappearance of the review, its intellectual and spiritual influence proved remarkable: young {Sept}

Dominicans Marie-Dominique Chenu and Yves Congar (whose advice Marc often sought for {Sept} orientation) would go on to be among the most famous and influential Catholic theologians in the world." (HELLMAN, Communitarian, p.113.) The Revue {SEPT} was shut down in 1937, and reappeared under the new name of {TEMPS PRESENT}, with a lay editorial board that ended up being led by arch-Dominican asset, HUBERT BEUVE-MERY, as editor in chief, and future founder of the daily newspaper, {LE MONDE}.

10.2 ALEXANDER MARC LIPIANSKY'S LETTER TO HITLER

The {Letter to Hitler}, written by ALEXANDER MARC LIPIANSKY and DANIEL ROPS, is an important piece of evidence showing how far the religious fanaticism of the Dominicans was willing to go, in both reprimanding HITLER for his mistakes, and in claiming that ORDRE NOUVEAU was a superior form of fascism that the Nazis had misunderstood.

In November 1933, one month after HITLER had abandoned the League of Nations, ALEXANDER MARC sent the following letter to HITLER, written in the name of ORDRE NOUVEAU, in which he reprimanded Hitler for having become the {GRAVEDIGGER OF THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS} and for having led "your troops excesses"..."the murders, the imprisonments, the beatings," and that ORDRE NOUVEAU had to conclude that the German National Socialism was "spiritually insufficient," and that " your revolution was condemned to drift into brutality."

ALEXANDER MARC was making this assessment on the basis of his own Dominican ORDRE NOUVEAU, which he claimed had a "superior understanding of the human person," and which "incorporated a more universal and revolutionary vision." MARC wrote: "The genuine greatness of your movement is that it is...heroism, sacrifice, and abnegation...a challenge to contemporary materialism. We will shortly turn to what we see to be incomplete and deviant about your heroism from our point of view; but it exists. To a world, which only lives for the frenetic satisfaction of instincts, which offers...mass-produced furniture as the great goal of mankind (capitalism and communism being the same in this respect), you

have answered (like Mussolini, by the way) that one could demand other things of people...a voluntary acceptance of rigor...We have repudiated all complicity with this soulless world, diagnosed as the American cancer, ... and we agree with the struggle against materialism. And yet we are not in your camp. An abyss separates us.

"Who among your theorists have accomplished that effort which we have been making, for several years now, to grasp the very root of the evil, to assess not only the consequences of this materialism but its causes? And if your February 1920 program hit upon a few of the truly essential points, why, Chancellor of the Reich, have you not acted upon them? Do you forget promises more easily than insults?

"YOUR MOVEMENT POSSESSES, IN ITS ROOT ORIGINS, SOMETHING TRULY GREAT, WHAT HAVE YOU MADE OF THAT GREATNESS? ABOVE ALL, WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO MAKE OF IT TOMORROW?" (All caps are in the original. HELLMANN, Communitarian, p. 88-89.)

This {Letter to Hitler} was not merely a reprimand. It was a call for a higher form of fascism. It was a signal for all of the youth movements of Europe to rally behind a united front, which was bringing together the Young Right as well as the Young Left, the Young Turks of the Radical Party, the Neo-Socialists, the Bolsheviks, the engineers of X-CRISE, the German Youth, etc. into a single European terrorist network.

11.2 THE GERMAN YOUTH MOVEMENT OF GEGNER.

HARRO SCHULZE-BOYSEN (1909-1942) was a close collaborator of ALEXANDER MARC and was the leader of the German Genger group. He was essentially a proto-terrorist leader of the Berlin youth movement. SCHULZE-BOYSEN was a descendent of ADMIRAL TIRPITZ, the founder of the Imperial Navy, and was the Berlin representative of LAMOUR'S review {PLANS} and MARC'S review ORDRE NOUVEAU. He was a member of the Reichmarshall HERMAN GOERING'S Institute of Research, and later became a leader of the Stalinist Red Orchestra Resistance group. He was hanged as a traitor to the Reich in 1942.

In 1932, when SCHULZE-BOYSEN met with MARC in Frankfurt, they decided to form a Franco-German alliance against both Russia and the United States. ORDRE NOUVEAU and GEGNER were also tied to other so-called "non-conformist" groups such as DIE TAT, the Black Front of OTTO STRASSER, and the fascist English NEW BRITAIN group. They all claimed to represent what they called the THIRD FORCE, or the THIRD WAY. This was one of many fascist youth movement in Germany. HELLMAN wrote: "Marc's warnings about Hitler's overtures toward the Right seemed prescient in February 1933, as the new Chancellor used the burning of the Reichstag as a pretext to ban the Communist party and its affiliates. On the evening of the fire, there was a gathering of the range of the radical youth leaders in a restaurant near Berlin's Stettiner railway station. Approximately two hundred representatives of the radicals of the Hitler Youth, the Socialists Youth, the Young Communists, the Red Boy Scouts, the National Revolutionaries, and OTTO STRASSER'S Black Front - 'antagonists only yesterday'- met and agreed to cooperate." (HELLMAN, Communitarian, p. 74.) As early as 1933, HITLER very rapidly dealt with the radical youth movements like GEGNER, the DIE TAT, and the STRASSERITES, which is one of the reasons why MARC decided to write an open {Letter to Hitler}.

These youth groups were closely knit networks that used Dominican Convents as safehouses for their activities, and for arms, ammunition and explosives caches, in the name of resistance. Their networking was disguised in the form of pilgrimages. SCHULZE-BOYSEN was also making pilgrimages to the NATIONAL BOLSHEVIKS and ROTE KAPELLE (Red Orchestra) networks of ERNST NIEKISCH, who was also editor of the newspaper {Widerstand} and whose group was considered part of the German resistance movement. NIEKISCH'S ideas were very close to Italian syndicalists who were advocating military style {Prussian socialism}.

These networks were part of a GERMAN-RUSSIAN alliance of mystical tradition. They considered that the boundary between Orient and Occident was the Rhine River. This idea is very much part of the counter-culture of this European return to a New Middle Ages, which considered that there was a {Bund} between Germany and Russian mysticism. FRED SCHMID wrote an article in {GEGNE}, October 1932, in which he condemned the relationship between Germany and the West.

A contemporary historian from the University of Strasbourg, THOMAS KELLER, made an interesting comment about this sort of mystical geopolitics of spiritual community of destiny. He said: "Since there is no such link between Germany and the Occident, the illusion of a European community based on justice must be destroyed because: 'Die Macht ist das Prinzip der Welt.' On the basis of its elementary tendency to autarchy, Germany must assume its mystical community with Russia - 'was in ihr auch geschehen mag', as the historical foundation of an economic cooperation, which no longer contained the principle of hostility ('das Prinzip der Feindschaft'). Europe would therefore become nothing else but the border between Orient and Occident, which goes through the Rhine River. Its left bank already belongs to America, and on the right bank already begins the steppe; in this way, Germany belongs to the East, and we only need to see that this is where the Sun rises..." (THOMAS KELLER, {le Personnalisme de l'entre-deux-guerres entre l'Allemagne et la France} in {Alexander Marc et la Jeune Europe}, Presses d'Europe, Nice, 1998, p.320.)

All of this leads to an attempt at establishing a phony humanism based on the romantic return to the KNIGHT-MONKS of Cluny and the crusades. The idea is to destroy the classical form of humanism, developed since the Renaissance of NICOLAS OF CUSA and LEONARDO DA VINCI, that is, destroy the individual power of creative reason, and replace it with the mystical and romantic {Bund} of an agrarian guild of communitarian and personal outlook. This is also an attempt to bring together a synthesis between KANT and NIETZSCHE. This sort of bipolarity breeds monsters like JOSEPH DE MAISTRE and GEORGE BATAILLE, or GORKY and MAKARENKO, as well as LEO STRAUSS and DICK CHENEY. This is also the monstrosity that lurks behind the EUROPE OF REGIONS of today.

12.2 THE BOURBAKI HOAX

The evil intention of the Synarchy International is not greed, nor control of raw material around the world, nor even killing people for pure pleasure of waging wars. Not that they don't enjoy these things. But, the real evil of the Synarchy International resides in its desire for PURE POWER, and one of the less known means of accessing this PURE POWER is to operate a dillusionary merger between MATHEMATICS and BANKING.

This fantasy of the Synarchy International, the merger between MATHEMATICS and BANKING, is one of the most ancient forms of blackmail that humanity has been subjected to throughout history. However, such PURE POWER is only momentarily successful because of the credulity of people. They do "fool all of the people some of the times," as LINCOLN said. The ancient oracles of APOLLO at DELPHI were always successful in prophesizing the destiny of those who would be naïve enough to believe in them. ORACLES operated from the same credulity of naïve people because they are of the same order as MATHEMATICS and international BANKING. In reality, just like the IMF of today, the ORACLE OF DELPHI was, for several centuries, the real international center of banking, religion, economics, and strategic policy making of the ancient world. The following report will reveal some of the truths involved in this sort of popular hoax.

13.2 THE MARCH 1924 SPECULATION OF THE FRENCH FRANC.

In their book, {Synarchie et Pouvoir}, ANDRE ULMANN and HENRI AZEAU revealed how, during the speculation that collapsed the French franc in 1924, the Synarchy was playing the game of {who loses wins}. They wrote: "The speculation permitted them [synarchists] to regain on foreign markets what they seem to lose with the national currency." (p.84) Indeed, when in March of 1924, the French franc was subjected to a major fall with respect to the pound sterling, Synarchist speculators made a killing on foreign markets to offset their losses at home. In point of fact, this sort of speculation by LAZARD FRERES of London and LAZARD FRERES of New York more than compensated for the loss of LAZARD FRERES of Paris.

This kind of practice on currency exchange was a method regularly used by the synarchists who had become the most skilled technicians of playing the financial markets for political advantages. ULMANN and AZEAU wrote: "Meanwhile, on March 8 1924, the pound sterling gained in one swoop 10 % and reached 124 francs. At that point, Finance Minister, M. de Lasteyrie, and the Banque de France - which was in greater dependency on heavy industry and to ironworks - refused to intervene directly against the speculators, and opposed the young inspectors of finance who were supported by deputy M. Bokanowski, and among others, MM. Michel Lazard and Octave Homberg. The latter wanted to conduct the experiment

and the manipulation to the very end, and they {won}." (p. 79)
Subsequently, by March 24, the pound sterling had been lowered to 79 F.

However, before the bankers decided to stabilize the situation, they made sure that the French government would increase its indebtedness. As expected, the POINCARE government pledged no new expenditures and agreed to open a credit of \$100 million with J.P. MORGAN to avoid government bankruptcy. What had happened, was that the LAZARD FRERES of London, the LAZARD FRERES of New York, and J.P. MORGAN, had played the franc up against the French government, simply to show the parliamentarians that they had to obey the bankers and promptly respond to their requirements on taxes, balancing the budget, and suppressing all other new expenditures, in order to pay the debt.

Banking historian, KENNETH MOURE, made the point very clearly in his book, {The Gold standard Illusion}, Oxford University Press, 2002. He stated: "Morgan attached particular importance to the public statement that the Bank of France and the French government agreed 'that in the event the credit is not at maturity liquidated in other ways, gold in amount equal to the loan (\$100 million) shall be shipped to us in New York.'"

This is how the PURE POWER of bankers is exercised all the time against governments which do not have control over their own monetary policy. The following example will show what happens to a banker who is willing to change sides and join the forces of a government in national monetary matters.

14.2 THE ASSASSINATION OF DIMITRI NAVACHINE

On January 24, 1937, DIMITRI NAVACHINE, a well-known Russian banker living in Paris was found assassinated on Avenue du Parc-des-Princes, in Boulogne. NAVACHINE had been the director of the first bank of the U.S.S.R. in Paris. The bank had been registered under the name of {Banque des pays de l'Europe du Nord}, and NAVACHINE had left the bank in 1924 because he thought he had discovered that history was not going to be made by the masses of the proletariat, but by a closely knit group of monetary technicians who knew how to manipulate world currencies on behalf of the old European oligarchy. It was synarchist YVES BOUTHILLIER who recruited NAVACHINE to this idea and to the Synarchy, during the 1920's, because NAVACHINE was part of an

"investment trust" group of bankers, and was considered to be a "genius" in monetary speculation. In fact, it was the works of NAVACHINE, among others, that the JEAN COUTROT synarchist group of X-Crise was studying so intensely after the crash of Wall Street at the French Ecole Polytechnique. Another synarchist group called X-Information was also studying the same {Arithmetic of Bankers} published in the {Revue des Vivants}, which was run by HENRY DE JOUVENEL and the GUILLAUME BROTHERS.

The specific "genius" of NAVACHINE related to applied mathematics, that is, the application of mathematical formulas to the so-called "law of supply and demand" by means of the differential calculus and integrals. From the study of exponential functions, and set theory, there was but a small step for a foolish banker to fall for the magic of numbers and jump into a system of derivatives, as the mad synarchist bankers of today have indulged in. This is why it is so wise for the LYM to approach bankers and challenge them to doubling the cube, instead of doubling their money. At any rate, it was under NAVACHINE that the idea of infinite recycling of old debts, as the LAZARD FRERES'S synarchist swindler, FELIX ROHATIN, had done with the New York BIG MAC bond scheme, began to take hold.

When LEON BLUM took power in France with the victory of the Front Populaire in 1936, NAVACHINE had convinced his financial advisors to use his mathematical system of credit manipulation, and even proposed to apply it to the French Banking system as a whole. In a very thoughtful book on the synarchy, French historians HENRY ULMANN and HENRI AZEAU revealed how the right-wing Cagoule, as part of an internal synarchist conflict of interest, killed DIMITRI NAVACHINE. They wrote: "The assassination of Dimitri Navachine is a particularly important episode of settlement of accounts, which often occurred inside of the synarchy, as in all secret societies of a fairly high level, and which reminds you more of Dostoievski than of Ponson du Terrail [a popular soap opera writer of the 19th century]. Especially when the victim is Dimitri Navachine, an excellent banking technician and an expert in international speculation who, in 1936, was on the verge of convincing the recently elected government of the Front Populaire to engage into a credit reform, which would have involved the nationalizing of the French banking system, and would have created an internal currency perfectly *{independent}*, and therefore, *{not tied to the pound nor the dollar.}*" (ULLMAN, and AZEAU, {Synarchie et Pouvoir}, Editions rencontre Lausanne, 1968, p.143). In fact, NAVACHINE had

approached the Finance Minister of LEON BLUM, VINCENT AURIOL, who had reportedly been seduced by the idea. The scheme had even been given the "wonder-struck" approval of arch-synarchist ANATOLE DE MONZIE.

15.2 ANDRE WEIL AND MATHEMATICAL BRAINWASHING

After the settling of accounts with NAVACHINE, the Synarchy not only used his theories written up in HENRY DE JOUVENEL'S {REVUE DES VIVANTS}, but also captured some of his collaborators, belonging to a semi-secret society that came to be known as BOURBAKI. This was a society of mathematicians, created in 1935 by ANDRE WEIL, (a relative of the ORWELLIAN, SIMONE WEIL of LES NOUVEAUX CAHIERS.) and CLAUDE CHEVALLEY, member of ALEXANDER MARC'S ORDRE NOUVEAU. The BOURBAKI group of young mathematicians was as fraudulent as their name turned out to be. Their founders were: ANDRE WEIL, CLAUDE CHEVALLEY, SZOLEM MANDELBROT, RENE DE POSSEL, HENRI CARTAN, JEAN DELSARTE, AND JEAN DIEUDONNE. Others joined later, who were LAURENT SCHWARTZ, JEAN-PIERRE SERRE, ALEXANDER GROTHENDIECK and SAMUEL EILENBERG. In an article entitled {NICOLAS BOURBAKI}, EMILIE RICHE reports that the group was brought together with the intention of rewriting a textbook of mathematics, but ended up rewriting what they considered to be their view of the "fundamentals of mathematics." According to JEAN DIEUDONNE, their spokesman, "the work had to be primarily a tool, not usable in some small part of mathematics, but in the greatest possible number of places." That was the message that the Bankers wanted to hear. It is also crucial to look at this in light of what ANTON CHAITKIN and STANLEY EZROL have reported about the BETRAND RUSSELL project of the Unification of the Sciences project.

Moreover, it was the youngest member of BOURBAKI, CLAUDE CHEVALLEY, also a founding member of ORDRE NOUVEAU, who introduced the German mathematician, DAVID HILBERT to France in 1932, with an article {Logique hilbertienne et psychologie}, co-authored by fellow ORDRE NOUVEAU founder, ARNAUD DANDIEU. Mathematician HILBERT was the author of {Geometry of the Imagination}, who, after

failing to properly derive the Platonic solids from PYTHAGOREAN SPHERICS, had deconstructed the five solids into a projection of the CARTESIAN INFINITE. As I have shown in the opening pages of {LANTERNLAND}, this so-called FOURTH DIMENSION, invented by HILBERT, with respect to the FIVE PLATONIC SOLIDS, was nothing but an infantile exercise in what GEORG CANTOR had called a "bad infinity." Similarly, the contribution to science by the "non-conformist" BOURBAKI group was essentially out to make {bad trips}, TABULA RASA of the past, and introduce psychological warfare into the domain of scientific education.

The folly of the BURBAKI program, however, was that its members were attempting to recreate the conditions under which they believed they could produce another BERNARD RIEMANN. But, their method prevented them from arriving at the very objective they were trying to achieve: they established a type of EUCLIDEAN a priori set of axioms and postulates that defined the limits of a deductive theorem lattice consistent with what RIEMANN himself had excluded from the program of his own 1854 habilitation dissertation. Those fools were as convinced as GEORGE W. BUSH has been, that his failed tax cut program was going to save the United States from the stupidity of the democrats. As Lyn demonstrated: "That society is doomed by its own assumptions."

ANDRE WEIL, who appeared to be the most radical of the group, chose to establish all of mathematics on A PRIORI SET THEORY, which would provide, according to him, the "unity of all mathematics." Once the set of axioms and postulates of SET THEORY were accepted among the members of the group, as an AXIOMATIC ASSUMPTION, then began a systematic collage of everything else. As NEWTON had done before them, anything that did not fit into their model would be thrown out. WEIL wrote: "The order in which we (Bourbaki) arranged our subjects was decided according to a logical and rational scheme. If that does not agree with what was done previously, well, it means that what was done previously has to be thrown overboard." The BOURBAKI group then decided they needed six books deriving their axiomatic ordering fanciful assumptions as follows:

- I Set theory.
- II Algebra.
- III Topology.
- IV Functions of one real variable.
- V Topological vector spaces.

VI Integration.

Each book depended on the previous ones. The BOURBAKI motto was quite fitting for the JEAN COUTROT synarchists of X-CRISE: "The control of the specialists by the non-specialists." Their meetings were conducted by systematic competitive confrontation. DIEUDONNE reported that "each proof was examined point by point and criticized pitilessly." He added: " One has to see a Bourbaki congress to realize the virulence of this criticism and how it surpasses by far any outside attack." This BOURBAKI attack policy was believed to be more efficient and "could get better results from confrontation than from orderly discussion." BOURBAKI indulged, in fact, in psychological terrorism. A form of synarchist {PURGATIVE VIOLENCE} was enforced to ensure maximum competitiveness and to eliminate the unwanted, especially the more thoughtful and silent thinkers. As a result, it took the BOURBAKI group an average of 8 to 12 years, from the time one chapter of a book was approved to the time it was published.

DIEUDONNE described how new students were terrorized and were used as guinea pigs so that only a few would be accepted into their Congress. He said: "Bourbaki described the reaction of certain guinea pigs invited to a congress: 'they would come out with the impression that it was a gathering of madmen. They could not imagine how these people, shouting-sometimes three or four at a time - about mathematics, could ever come up with something intelligent.'"

The point is that they did not come up with anything intelligent. They came up with stupid things like mathematical formulas for DERIVATIVE FINANCING, which is now bankrupting the entire world monetary system.

The truth behind the BOURBAKI group, however, is that it has been a hoax through and through, from start to finish. BOURBAKI, in fact, was a synarchist fraud, replete with its own fraudulent history. ANDRE WEIL recounts that when he was a freshman, he attended a math lecture with his friends, which was given by a foreign guest speaker at the Ecole Normale Supérieure de Paris. As the story goes, an older student had disguised himself, with fake beard and fake accent, into this guest speaker. EMILE RICHE wrote: "He gave what is said to be an incomprehensible, nonsensical lecture, with young students trying desperately to follow him. All his results were wrong in a non-trivial way and he ended with his most extravagant: Bourbaki's theorem." The false professor later admitted that he had chosen

the name of BOURBAKI for his theorem from a General of the Franco-Prussian war.

The result of this prank resided in the truth of SCHILLER'S {CRANES OF IBIKUS}. The older student, who had played this trick on ANDRE WEIL and his synarchist friends, was reported by RICHER to have been none other than RAOUL HUSSON, the very individual who had later spent four years in the Vichy jail, wherefrom he had written extensive reports denouncing the Synarchy, and who published his accounts in {La France Interieure} in 1944, under another assumed name of D. J. David. As a way to show who laughs last, among his cynical friends, WEIL said that the committee he had formed for his group was "so amused" by the prank HUSSON played on them that they decided to use his invented name of BOURBAKI for their own association and play a similar prank on the rest of the world.

16.2 CONCLUSION.

The two groups of ORDRE NOUVEAU and BOURBAKI were both intellectual terrorist experiments that succeeded in disrupting the course of history by warping the orbit of post WWII monetary policy of the world. Both groups had the specific task of creating the university conditioning that would produce FRANKENSTEIN MONSTERS like KNIGHT-MONKS or mad scientists like LEO ZILARS and BERTRAND RUSSELL. As a result of this Synarchy International experiment, the BOURBAKIST influence created the monster known as NEW MATH, which began to be taught in US grade schools during the 1960's, with the ostensible purpose of boosting competitiveness with Russian engineers in the race for space travel. In reality, the program was aimed at dumbing down the American population by reducing American children to the linear thinking of set theory, and at eliminating physical reality from their radar screen. This is how a lot of Baby-Boomers ended up in virtual Cyber-Space.

An on-line article on NEW MATH stated: "Much of the publicity centered on focus of this program of {set theory} [influenced ultimately by {Nicolas Burbaki} and his works (sic)], {functions} and {diagram} drawings. It was stressed that these subjects should be introduced early. Some of this focus was exaggerated, or dogmatic. For example, first graders

were taught axiomatic set theory in some cases. The idea behind this was that if axiomatic foundations of mathematics was introduced to children, they could ‘easily’ cope with the theorems of the mathematical system.” The article goes on to say: “New Math eventually fell out of favor before the end of the decade.” Then it adds: “Teaching in the USSR probably never experienced such upheavals, being kept in tune both with the applications and academic trends. In Japan and Asian countries generally, the emphasis on basic {numeracy} (sic) has traditionally been high. The US experience does seem in retrospect to have the hallmarks of a {moral panic}.”

There is, however, more than {moral panic} behind this terrorist onslaught in American schools. During the 1960’s and 70’s, Baby Boomers were brainwashed deliberately with the axiomatic flaws of nuclear terrorist BERTRAND RUSSELL’S PARADOX of set theory. Then, the BOURBAKIST experiment continued into variations on “fuzzy sets,” “fuzzy logic,” and “lie logic” and then turned to apply their mathemagics to the domain of classical music. [Re. ALLEN FORTE and his insane book on {The Structure of Atonal Music}.]

So, as Lyndon LaRouche pointed out many times and for several decades, there were two extremely destructive weapons that the synarchy used in its arsenal of epistemological warfare against the Baby-Boomers of the 1960's, and which led to the bestialization of that generation. The first was the institutionalization of the distinction between NATURWISSENSHAFTEN and GEISTESWISSENSCHAFTEN, as the Dominicans advocated in their ORDRE NOUVEAU. The second was an expression of the same epistemological dualism as CATHARISM and BOGOMILISM, or MANICHEISM, exemplified by the split between algebraic linearization and the irony of the human mind. This took the form of the so-called RUSSELL PARADOX applied to SET THEORY, as the BOURBAKI group pursued in their “competitive” terrorizing sessions. It was the introduction of those two synarchist forms of intellectual terrorist action of purgative violence inside of the education system that ended up creating a generation of competitive existentialist morons who are currently leading the financial system of today into a complete catastrophe. Are we going to be stupid enough to let this happen again to the current generation of youth?

NOTE

(1) One ironical aspect of this report, which should not escape the attention of the reader, lies in the fact that all of the key authors who have revealed the truth about this French fascist youth movement of the Vichy regime are not of the French nationality, including this author. There does exist, however one French authored publication, which is considered to be the “definitive work “ on the subject, and which is a complete cover up and denial of the truth. I am referring to the Doctoral study of BERNARD COMTE, {L’ECOLE NATIONALE DES CADRES D’URIAGE. UNE COMMUNAUTE EDUCATIVE NON-CONFORMISTE A L’EPOQUE DE LA REVOLUTION NATIONALE}, (1940-1942) (Lyon 1987). There exists a published abridged version of this thousand page document under the title, {UNE UTOPIE COMBATTANTE, L’ECOLE DES CADRES D’URIAGE, 1940-1942 Paris Fayard, 1991. BERNARD COMTE is a staunch defender of the school of URIAGE, with he claims was never fascist nor PETAINIST, but was actually a “bastion of the Resistance.”

Chapter VI

6.1 THE SYNARCHIST POLITICS OF TERRORISM

- 1.2 BONALD AND MAISTRE ULTRAMONTANISM
- 2.2 THE BIPOLAR DISORDER OF THE {TWO SOULS}.
- 3.2 THE DUPLICITY OF THE BIPOLAR PERSONALITY DISORDER
- 4.2 MAISTRE AND BATAILLE: THE POLITICS OF EXTREMES
- 5.2 PERVERSION OF CHRISTIANITY AND OF SOVEREIGNTY
- 6.2 THE ACEPHALE SECRET SOCIETY

1.2 BONALD AND MAISTRE ULTRAMONTANISM

Since the only enduring form of republic in existence today, the United States Constitutional Republic, cannot be destroyed by ordinary political means, the only means of last resort to be used must be the Beast-Man terrorism. In 1796, Viscount Louis de Bonald wrote an ultramontane book on political and religious power, entitled, *{Theorie du Pouvoir}*, which he sent a copy of to Napoleon Bonaparte at the time of his return from Egypt. Bonaparte liked it and, a little later, gave his chief of secret police, Desmarests, the order to republish the book at the expense of the State. Bonald rejected the offer, which demanded that he modify his position with respect to the restoration of Louis XVIII. In 1808, when Bonaparte was First Consul, Bonald also rejected Bonaparte's offer to write an anti British policy calling for the *{Freedom of the Sea}*, but he finally accepted a position of University Counselor in 1810.

It was the return to power of the Bourbon in 1815, which got Bonald to work for the restored King of France who got him to write the imperialist policy of expansion of the French territory to the so-called "natural borders of the Rhine River," a diplomatic return to the centuries old Carolingian Empire policy that Bonaparte had implemented then lost again, by force of arms. In 1821 and 1822, Bonald was nominated by the nobility as the vice-president of the house. In 1823, Louis XVIII named him to the Academie

Francaise, Minister of State, and Peer of France. Under Charles X, Bonald became the executioner of the infamous censure commission known as the "lois de septembre," a gag order against all written material, one of the circumstances that led to the abdication of the King and the long awaited (since 1789) coup d'etat of the Duke of Orleans in July of 1830.

In an article from the *{Journal des Savants}*, Juin 1880, entitled *{Traditionalisme et ultramontanisme par Ferraz}*, Av. Franck compared the writings and principles of Joseph de Maistre (born 1754), and Louis de Bonald (born 1753). Franck showed that it was so difficult to separate the reactionary forms of mental disease that has infected both of these Martinist types, that one could have been a clone of the other. Joseph de Maistre, himself wrote to Bonald saying: "There is nothing I ever thought that you did not write about; there is nothing I ever wrote that you did not think about." In point of fact, both of them worked relentlessly to reject human reason, and to condemn man to be the slave of an oligarchy under the cover of religious fervor. According to Franck, Bonald determined the social order of humanity as being based on two axiomatic principles.

The first principle is that of the "*{divine and supernatural institution of speech}*"; that is, whose consequence is that there cannot exist any progress for the human mind. Human mind, in fact, must regress to the oral tradition of the past, through a complete submission of reason to faith, of philosophy to theology, of science to tradition, and of the absolute domination of the Church over the government of people. Perfection of the human mind consists in going backwards to the origins of the immutable tradition. This is a constant theme and a fundamental axiomatic belief of the Martinists; that is, to return to the purity and perfection of the golden age of humanity, to the mythical origins, and to submit blindly to the oral and none written authority of the most ancient priesthood of humanity. This cannot be accomplished, however, until after the complete dejection of the human personality.

The second is the "*{divine and supernatural institution of power.}*" which "forces us to consider as a criminal act any intervention of a people in the determination of his own affairs, any enterprise in favor of political and civil freedom, any resistance to absolute monarchy and to hereditary privileges of an eternally closed cast, which possesses all of the important functions of the State."

These are two synthetic inventions of Martinism to demonstrate that man is nothing but a beast and is incapable of creativity, and that all that man can do is to submit to God who orders him everything through supernatural means, means that only an initiate is capable of understanding. Ultimately, the attribution of divine power is distributed to humanity through the traditional structure of the family, and is socialized in the triple formula of {*cause, mean, and effect*} Bonald followed a irrational proportionality of his own concoction, which says: {*The cause is to the mean as the mean is to the effect*}. What he doesn't say, is that the cause starts by beating up the wife. This is a world of abuse women and abused children. From this, he established that the father is the source of power, through the application of violence, the mother is the means, and the children are the effects. Thus, the father alone has the authority and the power, the mother obeys and is the teacher which transmits the tradition, in the name of the father, and the role of the children is to obey when they are ordered. The whole thing is an application at the level of the family of the Jesuitical principle of obedience. A modified version of this {*authority*} and {*power*} relationship will become the simplistic model of Saint-Yves d'Alveydre's Synarchy.

Similarly, for Bonald, the same principle projected into the political society requires a King to be the father, the nobility to administer his wishes and commands, and the masses of the people representing his obedient subjects. The key being to obey, obey, obey, and all will be fine. It is very interesting to see Bonald identify that the source of all European problems stems from the gang/countergang deployments of Luther and Loyola. In an {*Opinion sur la pétition du Comte de Montlosier*}, (! 827) to the Peers of France, Bonald wrote: "At the same period when a German monk preached a doctrine of independence or rather of license fist religious, and then soon after political, under the name of {*reform*}, at the other end of Europe, a Spanish soldier founded a doctrine based on obedience under the name of {*Society of Jesus*}. Once launched into the world, the Reform and the Institute of the Jesuits will share the minds and the States." (M. de Bonald, {*Oeuvres complètes*}, Tome Premier, Bibliothèque Universelle du Clergé, J. P. Migne Editeur, 1859, p. 738.)

2.2 THE BIPOLAR DISORDER OF THE {TWO SOULS}.

The idea of a man having {*two souls*} that Joseph de Maistre developed in the last pages of the {*Soirees de Saint Petersburg*}, and that I have reported on in {*Joseph de Maistre the Satanist*}; [A3-52-5/PB_001] refers to the axiomatic freemasonic duality of the Martinists, a Gnostic form of dualism, which is nothing but a regurgitation of the Manichean heresy of the two principles of good and evil, inherited from the ancient Middle-Eastern cult of Zoroaster (or Zarathoustra). This mystical doctrine of the {*two souls*} was also regurgitated by G.W.F. Hegel in his dialectics of the {*negation of the negation*}, by Frederick Nietzsche, and by the Isle of Capri Mithra cult scriptwriter of Stalin's education system, Anton Semenovych Makarenko, who turned the theory of the {*two souls*} into a principle of recruitment of communist youth. This is also what Lyndon LaRouche had identified as a clinical form of {*bipolar disorder*}, common to the baby-boomer generation. See on the subject, the report of Irene Beaudry, {*SPEAKING OF BIPOLAR,...*}, in [99-01-2/IB_001].

In the {*Eclaircissements sur les sacrifices*}, at the end of the {*Soirees de Saint Petersburg*}, Joseph de Maistre showed how he had trapped himself in the paradox of the One and the Many, which took the form of the conflict between the unity of the Good and the disparity of Evil. To put it in simpler Hobbesian terms: the conflict is between {*Me and Others*}. Maistre was playing with the Kantian paradox of being one and divided at the same time, by the fact, as he led his reader to wonder that "a simple subject can love both good and evil, love and hate the same object; desire and not desire, etc.;" how a body can actually move in two opposite directions; in a word, how a simple subject can be not simple." But Maistre already had the answer to that question, and he dressed himself up in Hegel's {*negation of the negation*} and made believe he had become a pure spirit, above everybody else.

Once he was in this new garb, Maistre turned to Origen, the canonical Gnostic father of the Martinist freemasons, and adopted his theory of the {*two souls*}, "{*the one good and celestial, the other base and terrestrial*};" the "base" one being the one of the victim, which resides in the blood that can be used for the ritual sacrifice, and the "celestial" one being the one of the executioner, the one who obeys blindly. It was from the standpoint of this gnostic pit of Origen that Joseph de Maistre dressed up his Martinist

ideas into a Catholic dogmatic garb. Many Catholic prelates have fallen for this cheap magician trick

The crux of the matter is that this is where Maistre falls into the heresy of Manicheism. He knew that the gnosticism of Origen had been condemned by the Church, and that Origen's theory of the *{two souls}* had been rejected by the Vatican, but, the devil being in the detail, Maistre argued: "I am not unaware that the doctrine of the two souls was condemned in ancient times; but, I don't know if it was done by a competent tribunal."

What Maistre was attempting to do was to show that he was embracing Manicheism, without appearing to be embracing Manicheism. He added: "The fact that man should be a being resulting of two {souls}, that is to say from two intelligent principles of equivalent nature, one being good and the other being evil, is, I believe, the opinion that had been condemned, and that I also condemn with all of my heart." For the record, Maistre had then just rejected Manicheism. However, he added this cryptic nuance: "But that the intelligence is the same as sensation, which is also called the {vital principle} and which is {life}, can be something material, completely devoid of understanding and consciousness, is what I will never believe, unless I happen to be warned that I am mistaken by the only power [the Pope] with a legitimate authority over human belief. In this case, I should not hesitate a moment, and whereas now I have only the {certainty} that I am right, then I would have the {faith} that I am wrong." (*Eclaircissements*, p. 387)

This is the key to Joseph de Maistre's bluff. Maistre is saying that the Pope may force him to stop his Martinist activities, but he cannot convince him that he is wrong. This is the reason why Maistre added: "If I were to profess other opinions, I would directly contradict the principles which have dictated the work I am publishing, and which are no less sacred to me. In other words, some contradictions he is willing to *{live with}*, some he will not. This is where Maistre has made the conscious choice that he would serve, Mammon not God. That is where the duality of man becomes magically transformed into the "*{duplicite}*" of man.

So, Maistre must have told himself: "The intelligence, the celestial soul that I am cannot be tinted by blood, it cannot be affected by the suffering of others, by their moaning, by the quivering of their flesh. I can drink their blood all I want, and my spirit will not suffer from it. I am able to kill those innocent victims and tear their hearts out, like an Aztec priest,

because no one can really see me doing it. I am masked, I am not recognizable under my masonic hood. I am the executioner whose face is always hidden. I cannot and must not be recognized, so that I can accomplish my task over and over again, without being bothered by others, or by my conscience; that is, by any form of other-directedness."

Such must have been the reasoning of Maistre. He believed that since he could not be recognized, he could not be made responsible for the crimes he was committing. It was all a perception game. And besides, he could not be guilty of sacrificing all of these people, because he was told to do so by a higher authority. He was answering and propitiating the call of Providence. Such was also the bipolar personality of Makarenko. On the one hand he was a completely enraged monster, on the other, he is a sweet propitiating and kind little puppy.

3.2 THE DUPLICITY OF THE BIPOLAR PERSONALITY DISORDER

The most striking aspect of Fenimore Cooper's book called *{The Headsman}*, which is the story of an executioner who travels incognito among ordinary people, lies in the fact that he is convinced to be in full hiding from others, because he believes no one will recognize him without his hood. The fine intelligence report of Cooper and the quality of his prose is such that from the very first page of the book, the reader is captivated by that ambiguity. The reader suspects that (character, count so and so) who gets onto the boat with his daughter is the executioner, but then again, his behavior is so sweet and gentile that he simply cannot be who we think he is. This is precisely the ambiguity of the bipolar personality, the crucial characteristic of Joseph de Maistre.

When you read Maistre's correspondence with his daughters, he is so sweet and gentile that you cannot believe he can be the same author of the horrible things he has written in his *{Soirees de Saint Petersburg}*. Such is the bipolar personality disorder of a freemason. This is the reason why secret societies play their childish games of hide and seek. The reason why a freemasonic society has to be secret is not simply because their members have to hide the evil things they do, although that is the main reason. Its members also have to be *{hidden from others when they take their hoods*

off}, that is, they have to be so comfortable in their bipolar identity that they end up believing in the masquerade they play, and in which the difference between fantasy and reality is blurred.

The reason why Joseph de Maistre has become so important in the last few decades (a Franco-Italian { *Centre d'Etudes Maistriennes* } was created in the 1970, and a series of books on the theme of violence were written in the 1990's, linking Maistre with Bataille, Foucault, Levi-Strauss, and with French Soustelle type of anthropologists, etc), is that Maistre's reactionary profile has been used to fabricate the identity of the entire baby-boomer generation. The British Intelligence Tavistock Clinic instituted a left-right profiling capability in the early 1960's, creating artificially a sex-drug-rock-counterculture characterization and its reactionary counterpart. The next generation after, the so-called generation X, and the "no-future generation" after that, were made to fit the reactionary profile of the Joseph de Maistre bipolar-executioner type, the enraged-propitiating type, which corresponded to the right wing { *fundamentalist religious* } profile of the Ancient Testament { *true believer* }, or corresponding to ancient Gnostic and magic religions, such as the barbarian vengeful type of mystical society characterized by { *Lord of the Rings* }.

(add Irene's notes on Old Testament)When Joseph de Maistre wrote

As to more modern forms of the same bipolar dispositions, I refer the reader to Irene's report, in which she wrote:

"The project to "re-create man" from being made in the image of God, into being made in the image of Satan, was a persistent obsession with the oligarchy throughout history right up to today, as, for instance, can be seen in Prince Philip's evil assault on Judeo-Christian principles. Nowhere is there a better example of this obsession, however, than in Soviet Communist educational policy.

"The communist project began, appropriately, on the isle of Capri at the site of Emperor Tiberius's palace. There, from 1906 to 1913, on the site of Tiberius's palace from whence the emperor gave the order for the crucifixion of Jesus Christ, the Russian author, Maxim Gorky (whose pen name means "bitter", in order to express his bitterness toward man), conducted the "High school of revolutionary

technique for the scientific preparation of the propagandists of Russian socialism".

"According to Gorky, the highest activity of mankind is to create gods, to create superior persons into gods. His credo was: "the only truth is the truth of hate. The rest is a lie. The class hate is the most potent creative force." In his Confession, he wrote, "My heart was full of pain and I was outraged with God." <footnote (1)>

"The makers of the Russian Revolution, Lenin and later Stalin, came to Gorky's school. Gorky administered not only the epistemology, but, also, the funding for the revolution. However, the Isle of Capri was not only the site for the Bolsheviki. Fascists and communists mingled together on this island. Kings, princesses, dictators of all stripes, came to worship at this ancient pit of hell. Later, Hitler would come to Capri, believing himself to be the reincarnation of the historical figure Landulf, the count of Acerra. <Footnote (2)>

"The philosophy of hate that Gorky refined at the Isle of Capri was put into practice by his protege, Anton Semenovych Makarenko, in 1920, in Soviet Ukraine. Makarenko, himself a victim of bipolar personality disorder, was perfect for the job that Gorky wanted carried out.

"Makarenko's method of pedagogy became the foundation for educational policy not only throughout the Soviet Union, but also in such Soviet "colonies" as countries in Africa, where the brutal ideas of Frantz Fanon dominated, and in Latin American countries where Aztec rituals have been revived. Even today, Makarenko is still heralded as a great pedagogue. <Footnote (3)>" (Irene Beaudry, {SPEAKING OF BIPOLAR...})

Ultimately, this is the same by-polarity that is found behind the evil games of {*Dungeon and Dragons*}. It is just a game, the game of killing or be killed: such is life. The kid says: "I am not responsible, because there is no difference between reality and fantasy." So, he grabs a gun and goes and shoots all the other kids in the school. It is not real, it is just a game, and he doesn't feel anything when he kills, because he has become immune from their bestial souls by watching hundreds of violent and horror movies.

At the age of sixteen, Joseph de Maistre was a member of the {*Black Penitents*} of Turin, a flagellant type of religious group called {*The Confraternity of Sympathy and the Holy Cross*}, which trained young boys to keep vigil with condemned criminals awaiting execution. A biographer of Maistre, Descostes, described the duty of the penitents in this fashion: "When a criminal had to be hung from the great trees of Verny, it was the penitents who went to pass next to him the night of the condemned, to assist him, exhort him, and then to receive, from the hand of the executioner, the quivering cadaver, which they buried themselves." (Descostes, {*Joseph de Maistre avant la Révolution*}, I: 93.) What sort of effect such scenes must have had on a boy of sixteen is difficult to assess. However, would it be such incongruous speculation to imagine a Joseph de Maistre becoming totally insensitive and impervious to the shocking spectacle of executions such as he described himself, with such brutal details, in the {*Soirees de Saint Petersburg*}? Thus, Maistre deemed his conscience to be clear when he concluded about his embracing of the theory of the {*two souls*}: "I will never believe, unless I happen to be warned that I am mistaken by the only power (the Pope) with a legitimate authority over human belief. " And since the Pope did not say he was mistaken, Maistre went about his business, and because no one stopped him from believing he was a pure superior spirit.

4.2 MAISTRE AND BATAILLE: THE POLITICS OF EXTREMES

What do Joseph de Maistre and Georges Bataille have in common? This is what a former professor of the University of Nebraska at Lincoln, Owen Bradley, attempted to answer in a book called {*A Modern Maistre*}, which was published in 1999, with the assistance of a grant from the Andrew W. Mellon Foundation. At first glance, there seems to be no possible common ground between the apparently ultra-Catholic Maistre and the anti-Christian Bataille, except for one thing: they are both Beast-Men executioners. In his treatment of the question of human sacrifice, especially the questions of violence and transgression, Bradley showed the connections between Joseph de Maistre, Louis de Bonald, Hegel, Lamennais, Nietzsche, Emile Durkheim, Georges Bataille, and the deconstructionist-terrorists such as Althusser, Michel Foucault, Claude Levi-Strauss, Michael Leiris, Rene Girard, etc. In other words, once the artificial ideological barriers between left and right were transgressed, the connection to international terrorism was just one simple step away. Interestingly enough, if one puts in a search

for the name of the secret society of Bataille, ACEPHALE, on the internet, one of the links that pops up is the current British site for the Zapatista Army of National Liberation, (EZLN), and its on-line recruitment link [chiapaslink@acephale.org]

In 1929, Georges-Henry Riviere, Michel Leiris, Paul Rivet, Georges Bataille and Pierre d'Espezel became co-founders of {*Documents*}, a revue of Ethnology which lasted only two years and published 15 issues. In 1938, Riviere and Michel Leiris became the founders of the most important museum of anthropology of France, {*Le Musee de l'Homme*}. The studies of Ethnology and Anthropology were considered excellent areas for launching undercover operations in different countries around the world. It was Riviere who established the methodology of {*Documents*} and Bataille and Leiris were to become his two primary associates.

From the beginning, the revue was split into two factions. The Bataille group, which included ex-surrealist writers associated with the Dada and Grand Jeu groups of Paris and presented all sorts of heteroclitic elements. The more conservative group, led by Espezel, wanted to maintain a standard of academic research and was promoting more traditional views on ancient and modern ethnology. As a result of the rift between Bataille and Espezel, a compromise was reached whereby a new section of the revue was created, a magazine within the magazine, called {*Critical Dictionary*}, which was going to contain the most radical material.

In an on line book on Bataille and Acephale, the author (?) states: "Another member of the editorial board, Paul Rivet, was the founder with Marcel Mauss of the Institut d'Ethnologie, which laid down the ground-rules for field-work which became the basis for all future ethnographic research. Marcel Griaule, a contributor to the {*Critical Dictionary*}, was to become one of its most celebrated practitioners. Between 1931 and 1933, Griaule led the Dakar-Djibouti expedition, the largest ethnographic expedition ever undertaken to date, with Leiris as its official secretary." (*Documents and the Critical Dictionary*) [See also Dominique Lecoq, {*Documents, Acéphale, Critique: Bataille autour des revues*}, in {*Georges Bataille, Actes du Colloque d'Amsterdam*}, June 1985, Jan Versteeg [ed.] pp.117-130.)

Georges Waldenstein was the financial backer of Bataille and his review {*Documents*}. Waldenstein was the proprietor of the celebrated

{Gazette des Beaux-Arts}. He was also the financial backer of Louis Powels of the {Matin des Magiciens} and the new age revue {Planete}, in 1961.

5.2 PERVERSION OF CHRISTIANITY AND OF SOVEREIGNTY:

All of the authors cited above had adopted more or less the axiomatic premise of Joseph de Maistre: "History shows us man persuaded in all times of that frightening truth: that he lived under the hand of an irritated power and that this power could only be appeased by sacrifices}." (Joseph de Maistre, {*Soirees de Saint Petersburg*, p. 372) This premise thus became the justification for any transgression of the law and for the recruitment of any of the Liberation movements on the planet today. This is also the traditionalist position of renegade Monseigneur Lefevre, and the Spanish organization of Family, Tradition and Property, which are both based on the Old Testament conception of a capricious and vengeful god. This is a total denial of Christ as a Redeemer of Love and an explicite backward return to Roman Emperor Julian and his idea of pre-Christian Mithra Cult redemption by blood. Thus, for these synarchist terrorist organizers, man is made in the image of a vengeful god, that is, transformed into an executioner. Because he is culpable for having fallen into duplicity, man then became one whose nature is to perform sacrifice. The only way culpable man can redeem himself in the eyes of a vengeful god is by offering him sacrifices.

Given that man is no longer a creature made in the image of the creator, but made in the image of a bloodthirsty avenger, he no longer needs to be creative, since he is now condemned to live his life in the torment that Georges Bataille has designated as the {*unproductive expenditure of sacrifice*}. Abiding by Maistre's code of the executioner, Bataille and his associates Roger Caillois, Michel Leiris, and the American, Patrick Waldberg, founded the College of Sociology, in 1936. This was an association, which not only studied the theory of sacrifice, but also represented a forum for recruiting and grooming modern time executioners destined to become sacrificial types of terrorists. This "{*expenditure of sacrifice*}," said Bataille is "{*the key to all human existence*}. Mankind must expend itself, said Bataille, "{*voluntarily or not, gloriously or in catastrophic fashion*}. The terrorist events of September 11, 2001, for example, were entirely in keeping with Bataille's conception of {*expenditure of sacrifice*}.

For the purpose of creating grandiose terrorists events, Bataille had created a "{*sacred secret society*}" called Acephale, which was, in fact, a recruiting center for sacrificial celebrations. This was part of the synarchy set up of left-right recruiting groups among the intellectuals of France before World War II, especially around Alexander Kojeve and Jacques Lacan. The not so secret purpose of Acephale was to extend religious action against the profane world: "The profane world must, in turn, be destroyed as such;" exclaimed Bataille, "that is to say, everything inside capitalism that is given as a thing that transcends man and dominates him must be reduced to the state of an immanent thing by a subordination to consumption by man." History professor, Owen Bradley, put it as follows: "Sacrifice for Bataille is therefore an eminently political category. He defines sovereignty as that power of extravagant expenditure that devotes itself 'in a privileged fashion to glorious activity, to useless consumption" (Bataille, {*La Part maudite*}, p. 73), to the shedding of wealth in potlatch or the shedding of blood in sacrifice or war." (Owen Bradley, {*A Modern Maistre*}, University of Nebraska Press, 1999, p. 79)

The May 1968 student revolts, in France, that Charles de Gaulle had identified as the "{*Chienlit*}" (Shit in bed), were set up and launched precisely as a series of such {*transgressive expenditures*} of social energy. As a matter of fact, excrement was one of Bataille's favorite expressions of expenditure. The result, is of course, the total destruction of society and civilization. Bataille had called for such revolts to be organized systematically by "small numbers of men bound to each other by deep emotional bounds," or, as Roger Callois put it, by a "virulent religious organization, new and uncouth from head to toe, one sustained by a spirit incapable of servitude."

Bradley made no bones about the relevancy of the Maistre and Bataille connection. He wrote: " The connections between Maistre and the College of Sociology were underlined by Caillois in one of his most expansive lectures at the college, "The Sociology of the Executioner." Caillois emphasizes the complicity of sovereign and executioner within a framework of sacred purity and impurity: 'Sovereign and Executioner, one in brilliance and splendor and the other in darkness and shame, fulfill cardinal and symmetric functions...They are equally untouchable.' Or because of his holiness, the other is unholiness (Hollier, 241). The executioner fulfills the monarch's fundamental power, that over life, while leaving him all his

unsoiled glory: Only the head of State has the right of life and death over the citizens of a nation, and only the executioner enforces it. He leaves the sovereign the prestigious part and takes charge of the part that is infamous [la part maudite]. The blood staining his hands does not sully the court that produces sentence. The executioner takes on himself all of the horror of the execution." (Denis Hollier, {*The College of Sociology*}, University of Minnesota, 1988, p. 244) Thus, again, a variation on the same Martinist authority principle whereby the Head of State has power of life and death over the people. This is the meaning of executive power, in Cheney's mind.

This is a straight internalization of Joseph de Maistre's role of the executioner, his justification of sovereignty by abjection. This is the point at which the extreme right and the extreme left meet, or as the synarchists would put it, in which the extremes must proceed to the great spiritual cleansing of society. In his own Martinist way, Bradley confirmed this as the politics of extremes: "Maistre and the College of Sociology could be called partners in extremity: at the heart of both of their works is a theory of transgression in which politics is understood as the interplay of limits and extremes, but where Maistre generally defends limits, the College affirms extremes." (Bradley, Op. Cit., p.82)

6.2 THE ACEPHALE SECRET SOCIETY

The {*Sacred Conspiracy*} as it was called began officially in 1936 with the creation of a secret society appended to the College of Sociology, and which was called Acephale. Although there is very little known about the {*Secret Society of Acephale*}, American and British Intelligence may have known all about it because one of its prominent members, Patrick Waldberg, was an officer of the Office of War Information. In his written invitation to recruit Waldberg into Acephale, Bataille wrote to him that "The constitution of the secret society involved a ceremony of initiation, rites, and the acceptance of a changed way of life destined to separate adepts, although nothing would be externally visible, from a world that would be henceforth considered as profane." (Isabelle and Patrick Waldberg, {*Un Amour Acephale, Correspondance 1940-1949*}, Eds. De la Difference, 1992, p.8)

The secret society published only four issues of their magazine called also {*Acephale*}, which appeared from 1936 until September 1939, when the

association was dissolved and its members dispersed themselves. Bataille described the general Nietzschean outlook of his group in the following manner: "Acephale is {*ferociously religious*}. The {*acephalic man*} mythologically expresses sovereignty committed to destruction and the death of God, and in this the identification with the headless man merges and melds with the identification with the superman, which is entirely the death of God." (*Absolute, Enthousiasme*)

In 1970, an 11-point program was made public for the first time, and some of the objectives were clearly aimed at some kind of terrorist action. The program asserted the following points: "Lift the curse of those feelings of guilt which oppress men, force them into wars they do not want, and consign them to work from whose fruits they never benefit (...) Realize the universal fulfillment of the individual being within the ironical world of animals, through the revelation of an acephalous universe, a universe which exists in a state of play rather than one of obligation.(...) Assume within oneself perversion and crime, not as exclusive values, but as a prelude to their integration into the totality of humanity. (...) Participate in the destruction of the world as it presently exists, with eyes open wide to the world which is yet to be."

The first meeting of Acephale were held in the middle of the woods near Saint-Nom. After Bataille had given detailed instructions to the members, on how to get to the secret site, and warned them to be absolutely secretive about everything they will see during the meeting, he then described to them the apocalyptic circumstance in which they will find themselves: "On a marshy soil, in the center of a forest, where turmoil seems to have intervened in the usual order of things, stands a tree struck by lightning. One can recognize in this tree the mute presence of that which has assumed the name of Acephale, expressed here by these arms without a head (the letter probably enclosed a drawing on an acephalic man). It is a willingness to seek out and to confront a presence that swamps our life of reason which gives to these steps a sense that opposes them to those of others. This ENCOUNTER that is undergone in the forest will be of real value only to the extent to which death makes its presence felt. To go before this presence, is to decide to part the veil with which our own death is shrouded." (George Bataille, {*Instructions pour la rencontre en foret*})

Acephale also held some of its meetings at Place de la Concorde, which was the site where King Louis XVI had been acephalized before the

population under the guillotine in 1793. The most lurid aspect of it all, however is that these meetings were the preludes to a series of seances which were supposed to culminate into the ritual of a human sacrifice. It was Roger Callois who confirmed the existence of that project in which he said he refused to participate. Callois wrote: "The (willing victim) was found, only the executioner was lacking...Bataille asked me to undertake the task perhaps because while I was at college, I had written a panegyric to Saint Just, and so he imagined that I possessed the necessary severity of character." (Cited by J.P. LeBouler, *{Bataille et Callois, divergences et complicités}*) It is reported that according to Tatsuo Satomi, it was the Bataille human sacrifice ritual that had inspired the suicide of the Japanese writer, Yukio Mishima.

Patrick Waldberg also confirmed the plan for the human sacrifice: "At the last meeting in the heart of the forest, there were only four of us and Bataille solemnly requested whether one of the three others would assent to being put to death, since this sacrifice would be the foundation of a myth and assure the survival of the community. This favor was refused him. Some months later the war was unleashed in earnest, sweeping away what hope remained." (Patrick Waldberg, *{Acephalogramme}*, unpublished text published in Waldberg, Op. Cit., p. 9)

According to Patrick Waldberg, when the war broke out in 1939, the Acephale society was "undermined by internal dissensions," and was dissolved. Some people left for Southern France, other went to New York, and Callois went to Argentina. Waldberg, himself, was deployed by the Office of War Information into Algeria, Ireland and London. The society reformed after the war and became the group of the revue *{Critique}*, and some of their publications were published in the encyclopedia *{Da Costa}*.

In the advertisement of a book on "Le Da Costa Encyclopedique", the description identifies that "The origins of the Da Costa magazine only became known in 1993. At the beginning the Da Costa group was constituted by members of the Acephale group and friends, writers associated with the Surrealists, Robert Lebel, Isabelle Waldberg and Marcel Duchamp, Jean Ferry, E.L.T. Messens, Georges Bataille, Andre Breton; even so, the identity of the authors of a large part of it remain unknown. Identified authors in the first issue: Maurice Baskine, Francis Bouvet, Rene Chenon, Marcel Duchamp, Marcel Jean, D. Laface, Maast, Pierre Mabile, Henri Pastoureau, Cardinal de Retz, Isabelle Waldberg. Quotation in the

Library of the Centre Pompidou Musee National d'Art Moderne, Paris: RP 570."

Georges Duthuit selected a few texts of the College of Sociology and of Acephale, which were published in the last issue of the surrealist review VVV, No. 4, 1944, under the title {*Vers un nouveau Mythe? Prémonitions et défiances*}. The known list of members of the Acephale was: Georges Bataille, Colette Peignot (Laure), Georges Ambrosino, Pierre Andler (pseudonym of Pierre Dugan), Jacques Chavy, Rene Chenon, George Dussat, Jean Rollin, Pierre or Imre Keleman, Patrick and Isabelle Waldberg, Roger Callois, Pierre Klossowski, Jean Dautry, Henry Dubief, Jules Monneret, Pierre Leiris, Andre Masson, etc. For English accounts of these questions, see the six issues of {*Transition*} 1948, 49 and 50. Sartre Bataille and Fouchet were on the editorial board.

The group of Acephale, however, did not die entirely at the beginning of the war. A second group called Acephale 2 was established in Paris during the events of May68. This second Acephale was even more secretive than the first and was only alluded to by the Sado-Masochistic fringe on the Internet. Andrew L. Wilson wrote in {*Exquisite Corpse*}, *Cyber Corpse #7*: " Acephale 2 was begun in Paris during the late sixties by a small group of disgruntle anthropologists from the Sorbonne inspired by the writings of Georges Bataille and Antonin Artaud and also by the films of Jean-Luc Godard, especially "Pierrot le Fou" and "Weekend." Unlike the original Acephale, which was begun during (sic) the second World War by Georges Bataille and the artist Andre Masson, but quickly disbanded before putting into practice any of rather excessive philosophies. Acephale 2 actually does conduct human sacrifice! They started by drawing lots and impaling the loser in the Bois de Boulogne by moonlight, then cutting out his heart and dousing themselves with the blood. But it was soon decided that in order to be truly authentic, they must sacrifice beautiful virgins. As Acephale 2 grew from about a dozen members to over fifty, it attracted intellectuals from all over the world, especially from Japan. (There does exist a Webb site Acephale Japan.) Sometimes during the late seventies, after several members complained about the Grand-Gignol aspect of the rites -- perhaps the Japanese were more squeamish than their French colleges eh? -- Acephale 2 began to conduct a different type of sacrifice, namely, of a young woman, who is either paid or forced by blackmail or by some form of brainwashing, whether hypnosis or drugs (alas, this aspect I have not yet determined) to

leap into the crater of an active volcano. The molten lava consumes the evidence - poof, as if the victim never existed. No body, no crime!"

END OF BOOK II